

TKG's Diary Prabhupada's Final Days

(New98)

By Tamala Krsna Goswami

© Copyright 1998 Pundits Press. All Rights Reserved.

This material may not be reproduced in whole or in part

by any means, without written permission from the publisher.

For more information write to: Pundits Press 5430 Gurley Avenue Dallas, TX 75223

Foreword

Toward the end of February 1977, His Holiness Tamala Krsna Goswami, the author of this diary, put aside all other engagements to become the secretary to His Divine Grace A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada. Even under normal conditions, this was an extremely taxing service, requiring as it did unflagging perseverance and meticulous attention to details. And now its demands were to increase many times over. For the events of the next nine months proved to be Srila Prabhupada's final activities on this earth. Over the course of these last months, we see both Prabhupada and his followers coping with a steadily failing body and confronting the growing threat of separation by death, a prospect that became fulfilled on November 14, 1977.

Tamala Krsna Goswami had always served Prabhupada with resourcefulness, intelligence, and determination, and Prabhupada had often turned to him in difficult and demanding times. In the eventful days chronicled here we see just how difficult and demanding they could get. Under the circumstances, it is indeed amazing Tamala Krsna Goswami was able to maintain this record so well.*

Tamala Krsna Goswami's own mentality is also revealed in the fact that the diarist never turns in these pages to reflect upon himself. We have become accustomed to diarists who dilate obsessively upon their own physical or mental states. But here the diarist's attention is undeviatingly turned upon Srila Prabhupada.

Indeed, the only times the diarist himself becomes the object of consideration is when he dispassionately records his own mistakes and reprimands from Prabhupada. For example:

“Unfortunately, when the time came for me to read, I noticed that the key to Prabhupada's desk, which he had entrusted to me, was missing. The importance of this key was known to those who have served Srila Prabhupada. Formerly, he never let the key out of his possession. Since he became so ill, however, he entrusted it to my care. Now, the key to all of his personal properties had become lost; and I was completely bereft of the desire to live. Finally, I went before His Divine Grace and reported the loss to him. Prabhupada said, "Call the G.B.C. and decide what is to be done." I managed, however, to open the drawer with another key and relocate all the items. I begged Srila Prabhupada to allow me another chance to hold the key, and he mercifully consented. I immediately put the key on my sacred thread so it would not be lost again. (September 28) ”

The narration's unwavering focus upon Srila Prabhupada bears powerful witness to the devotion of the diarist. The reader gradually gains an appreciation for Srila Prabhupada's judgment in choosing to have this particular person so close to him in his final days, in choosing this person to be the one in whom he would entrust his care.

Those of us who love Srila Prabhupada have to be grateful to Tamala Krsna Goswami, not only for the care he gave Prabhupada but also for the care he took to record these pastimes of a pure devotee at the end of life, in all their wonder and their terror.

This is all the more powerfully conveyed by the fact that this diary is presented here virtually as it was, as a "raw document," an historical primary source. Tamala Krsna Goswami's original intention had been to use the diary as the basis for a more polished and extended work. Instead -- for reasons I will mention later -- he is now publishing the

diary virtually as he set it on the page, with only minimal editing necessary for the convenience of the reader. Whatever may have been lost in the way of style or form, however, is compensated for by immediacy of impact. The cumulative effect in revealing Srila Prabhupada and his relationships is powerful. That such an immense outcome is attained by means of the unadorned, utilitarian prose of a busy and usually tired writer must be attributed to the unusual qualities of the subject himself.

In these pages, Srila Prabhupada is present before us in all his particularity and individuality. For example, we encounter the constant but varied expressions of Prabhupada's profound devotional ecstasies woven into the quotidian fabric with his idiosyncratic, ever-shifting experiments -- you can't forget his years as a pharmacist -- with a bewildering cornucopia of self-prescribed traditional cures and nostrums, various medical modalities, and an endless train of healers.

Over and above that, we see Prabhupada's deep care and concern for the well-being of his International Society for Krishna Consciousness and his worries for its safety after his departure. We see his love for his disciples: how he cried when word of the demise of Jayananda dasa reached him; how enraged, like a protecting father, he became when the devotees were attacked in Mayapur; how enlivened he became from their association:

Prabhupada moved upstairs in the evening and lay on his bed under the open verandah roof. When he called for "Tamala and the others," we came up, not knowing what change to expect now. Prabhupada said, "Sit down. I want simply to see you all. It gives me vital force." Prabhupada looked upon us very mercifully and lovingly, as sundara-arati began. The air was filled with frankincense to keep away the mosquitoes. We all began to massage different parts of Prabhupada's body. Srutikirti and Satsvarupa each massaged a leg, and I massaged Prabhupada's head. Guru-krpa fanned the incense. Prabhupada lay peacefully with his eyes closed, attended by all of us. He looked more exhausted than usual. Prabhupada said, "You all Vaisnavas be merciful to me."
(August 19)

We see, how, in saying good-bye, he variously gave his blessings:

Kuladri, Brahmananda Swami, and I were sitting with Srila Prabhupada in the morning, when he said, "Those who are personally serving me, you, Upendra, can each be given ten thousand rupees from my personal account. It is not a reward. It is my blessings. My Guru Maharaja did this. Whoever was serving personally, he gave ten thousand rupees. I came into this world empty, and I will go out empty-handed."
(September 30)

"And this Krsna consciousness movement will go on. This is the genuine thing. Param vijayate sri-krsna-sankirtanam. Take it seriously, not as a trifle. You are all young men. You will live. Take it seriously. You American boys, you have got intelligence. You have to take it. I was thinking that if my body finished, everything finished. Now I am hopeful. It will be finished." Prabhupada said this with great certainty. "Who cares for Gandhi's non-violence and Vivekananda's hospital? Nonsense!"

We all praised Prabhupada and said that this movement was all his mercy. Prabhupada replied, "Yes, it is all Krsna's mercy. I have tried. What mercy I have got! Poor Indians! Started without any substantial support -- forty rupees." Prabhupada began crying. "Loitering in the street on Fifth Avenue. After my lunch, I used to go on Fifth Avenue to see the Christian festivals. You are helping. You go on helping."
(October 24)

As we approach closer to Srila Prabhupada's final days, we can see how Prabhupada's own mortal condition became engaged in Krsna's service. We see day by day how the imminent prospect of separation increased Prabhupada's own expression of tender and forgiving feelings for his disciples, and how in turn the disciples' love for Prabhupada also grew. Indeed, in the anguish and grief of a long leave-taking, we can see the spiritual master and the disciples become, paradoxically, united closer and closer, forging a bond of mutual care and service careless of mere death.

I would warn the devotees who open this account that there is far more content to it than we can absorb in a single reading. Indeed, this is a narration that continues to enact itself within our minds after we have closed the covers, that

draw us to open them again and to undergo once more the events set so vividly before us. It is, after all, the association of Srila Prabhupada that Tamala Krsna Goswami has given us here.

It must be noted that we owe our present admittance into this uplifting and edifying narration to a rather dispiriting and unedifying controversy. The diary has now been published "as is" because of a claim recently urged that Srila Prabhupada's terminal decline was brought about by intentional poisoning. It is duly recorded in the diary (entry of November 9) that Prabhupada himself raised the issue. Now, twenty years later, on this single basis, investigations have been launched and speculative theories expounded, sometimes issuing in highly imaginative historical reconstructions.

This diary is now offered for the immense evidentiary value it offers in this matter. Not only does the work painstakingly chronicle Prabhupada's medical condition and treatment, but also it shows the care his disciples were taking of him, reveals his customary styles of discussion and deliberation, and lays out the complete context of Srila Prabhupada's passing. The diary is published in the conviction that a large and purgative dose of sheer facts is the best antidote to the "poisoned theory."

This point naturally leads to the question: How accurate is Tamala Krsna Goswami's account? We are in a position to assess this objectively. Up until October 9, Tamala Krsna Goswami constructed his chronicle of the day's events entirely from memory and notes. He made no use of the daily audio recordings of the conversations in Prabhupada's rooms. Therefore we are able to test Tamala Krsna Goswami's recollections by comparing them with the transcripts of the corresponding conversations. He comes off remarkably well, and the occasional differences that crop up (and which are left unaltered in this volume) are of the sort one would expect and only serve to prove the generally high level of accuracy.

Indeed, the diary provides much that is unavailable from the tape transcripts. The room recordings are, after all, a kind of cross-section cut through the substance of events -- and a discontinuous section at that. The diary often makes what was happening much clearer. Moreover, many tapes have been lost altogether. For example, all the tapes from August 18 to October 3 are missing. Tamala Krsna Goswami supervised the recording, and the tapes would pass out of his control when periodically he would entrust a batch to somebody or another to deliver to the Bhaktivedanta Book Trust in Los Angeles. I have heard devotees recall how the tapes thus sent sat without supervision in an open box, from which community residents felt free to borrow and return at will. We should accordingly be glad to have as many tapes as we do. And we are fortunate to have Tamala Krsna Goswami's fascinating record of those extremely dramatic days - - they include Prabhupada's aborted attempt to go to America -- for which no taped record exists. It is interesting to hear, for example, how and why Prabhupada seems to have made up his mind to become a United States citizen.

Although untoward circumstances may have precipitated the publication of this diary, the power of Krsna consciousness turns the negative into the positive, the inauspicious into the auspicious. How Prabhupada's own necessary leaving was enacted is a prime case in point. And another is the bringing out of this diary. In both cases, Prabhupada draws his followers ever closer.

The times have now conspired to release to us a very special portrait of Srila Prabhupada. It has eluded, fortuitously, the kind of cosmetic retouchings or air-brushings that piety reflexively bestows upon the representations of those it reveres. The writer's devotion notwithstanding, this is no "hagiography" of an unreal "plaster saint" idealized beyond human recognition. The diarist witnessed Prabhupada from up-close during a time of extreme crisis and recorded what he saw in unflinching concrete detail. He did not shirk from the particular, the specific, and the "mundane." Neither did Prabhupada. A Vaisnava does not draw back from body, senses, mind, or personality, but engages all these "material" things in Krsna's service. Therefore Prabhupada's humanity, his individuality, his sheer presence as an embodied historical personage, are not at all obliterated by his transcendent position but rather enhanced and enlarged. These pages disclose all this uniquely well. Here, then, is the reality of Srila Prabhupada as we, his disciples, came to know him, to love him, and to worship him with all our hearts.

Ravindra Svarupa dasa

///

February 22 – April 22, 1977

I began my secretarial work for Srila Prabhupada on February 22, 1977. I arrived in Mayapur with His Holiness Brahmananda Swami; and in giving Srila Prabhupada a report of my zone's activities for the past year, I proposed that things would go on nicely without me and that I was now free to become his secretary. His Divine Grace very kindly accepted me.

Srila Prabhupada's health was not strong, even at that time. Although he was taking walks around the land in Mayapur, he could only take short walks. About one week previously, he had attended a function at Sridhara Maharaja's Math in Navadvipa. Upon leaving he had stumbled and almost collapsed, being caught just in time in the hands of his devotees. Apparently the food had been prepared in mustard oil, which although tasty, was very difficult for Srila Prabhupada to digest.

Srila Prabhupada was very pleased with the report of the court case in New York City involving the allegation of brainwashing. When Adi-kesava Swami arrived with other devotees, Srila Prabhupada proclaimed, "Is not Krsna wonderful? He can do anything! I wanted the court case to go on for fourteen years, and Krsna has decided it in fourteen days. If He wanted to, it could have been fourteen hours -- Krsna is so wonderful!" This court case was very important, as it signified official recognition and acceptance on the governmental level. Of all his activities in the western countries, especially the United States over the past eleven years, this victory was very sweet.

All the devotees arrived in Mayapur on February 24. Srila Prabhupada came down on the first day to give a lecture. On the second day we noticed that his health was not very good, and His Divine Grace requested some of the senior devotees to speak on his behalf. Kirtanananda Maharaja spoke first, then Brahmananda Maharaja.

Later in the day, Srila Prabhupada's health deteriorated noticeably. Then a very serious illness began. His temperature rose to 104 or 105 degrees. For three days and two nights the high fever continued, and he was always moaning. At that time Hari-sauri Prabhu, Nava-yogendra Maharaja, and I took shifts to be with him constantly, giving him massages almost all the time. Prabhupada could not eat anything and he had great difficulty passing urine. His body was very swollen. No longer could he go down and give lectures, nor could he even talk with the devotees.

Gradually, the fever went away. Later on Srila Prabhupada would tell us that he thought the time had come for him to give up his body. His good friend from Allahabad came and recommended various western medicines, including Lassix tablets, which helped Srila Prabhupada pass urine. As these medicines were very strong, Srila Prabhupada passed not only urine but sometimes also blood. He therefore had to give up this series of medicines. On the request of Abhirama and Jayatirtha Prabhus, Prabhupada's old, blind Ayurvedic doctor, Bimala Tanka Tirtha, came from Calcutta. He stayed in Mayapur for two or three days, recommending various types of Ayurvedic pills. Prabhupada took them but then also had to give them up. It was very difficult for him to take so many different types of pills at different times of the day. After his fever ended, Prabhupada was left with absolutely no strength and was in constant need of help. Even to get up or to go to the bathroom, someone always had to be with him. Eventually he developed a routine of going up to the rooftop room and taking a massage.

At that time, Hari-sauri Prabhu decided that he wanted to go out and preach. Srila Prabhupada was very satisfied with the service he had rendered. In a touching farewell, Srila Prabhupada blessed Hari-sauri saying, "I am very satisfied with your service. You have pleased me very much by attending to me. Now be blessed by Krsna. I have all good feelings for you; go out and preach Lord Caitanya's message."

On Hari-sauri's leaving, I became the masseur as well as the secretary. After one day, Srila Prabhupada told me that my massage was more of a blessing than a good massage. Looking around Mayapur, I came upon Bhavananda Maharaja, who I knew could give good massages. He began to massage Srila Prabhupada in the sun, starting at seven in the morning and continuing until a quarter after nine. Gradually, by the massage of Bhavananda Maharaja, Srila Prabhupada's health improved. Nava-yogendra Maharaja offered his services as cook, and Srila Prabhupada proclaimed, "Yes, from now on no more women will cook for me; you will do all of my cooking." Srila Prabhupada started eating again, but he had still not fully recovered.

He then remembered Dr. Ghosh from Kodaikanal, one of his devotee friends we had met in Madras. Dr. Ghosh was a famous natural healer, employing massage techniques and dieting, without drugs. He asked Prabhupada to come to Kodaikanal where, he claimed, if one goes, one will never die. Srila Prabhupada had me write him to confirm the

trip. Mahamsa Maharaja also started making arrangements. For many days, Prabhupada was thinking about going to Kodaikanal. He was very eager to change his location and leave Mayapur because he thought a change would automatically improve his health.

But when no word came and then we received an invitation to the Bombay pandal, Prabhupada decided to go to Bombay. In a telephone call to Giriraja, I relayed the message of the theme of the Bombay pandal: "The Human Civilization Is A Complete Failure. The Only Hope Is Krsna Consciousness."

Prabhupada was very eager to go to Bombay. He wanted to give the citizens of Bombay a true conception of the essential nature of Krsna consciousness. We made the journey to Calcutta without difficulty, where, with nice arrangements from Indian Airlines, we boarded the Airbus and flew to Bombay. Unfortunately, Srila Prabhupada's quarters were not completed. His Divine Grace was then taken to his old apartment; but when the devotees wanted him to get out of the car he refused, saying, "I will never again go into this apartment. Take me to my new quarters." We took Srila Prabhupada there; and he went up the stairs on a palanquin, as the elevator was not working. When he came into his rooms, he sat down and ordered the workers to start immediately to clean them. Although nothing was finished, Srila Prabhupada insisted on spending the night there. The next day, he agreed to move to the home of Kartikeya Mahadevia in Bombay. Giriraja and Subhaga Swami promised that his rooms would be completed by March 28.

At the Bombay pandal, Srila Prabhupada's lectures were like atomic bombs. Never before had we seen him speak so powerfully. The entire nature of the pandal stressed the philosophy and science of Krsna consciousness. The prominent guests, such as the chief minister of Maharashtra and the chief surgeon of Bombay, were very favorably impressed with Srila Prabhupada's lectures. The crowds were relatively small, sometimes only five hundred to two thousand, but they listened attentively and Srila Prabhupada was very satisfied. When Giriraja Prabhu spoke, Prabhupada commented that he had learned to lecture expertly.

Especially satisfying to Prabhupada was the presentation made by Svarupa Damodara one evening on the scientific nature of Krsna consciousness, proving that life comes from life. After Svarupa Damodara's lecture, Srila Prabhupada spoke on the importance of the scientists. He told a group of devotees that this was the next program to develop and asked Svarupa Damodara how much money he needed. Prabhupada told him that he was prepared to spend ten to twenty thousand dollars a month for him and his party to travel worldwide to every university and college to present Krsna consciousness in scientific terms. He requested Svarupa Damodara to make Bombay his headquarters because, by preaching and lecturing in Bombay, he would gather many scientists around him. With such a strong group, he could then approach the western world.

Svarupa Damodara had previously tried to arrange for Prabhupada to go to Manipur. Prabhupada wanted to show the varnasrama system in an ideal, Krsna conscious state. Manipur was small enough that, if the leaders of Manipur cooperated, Prabhupada could demonstrate this. Due to difficulties in obtaining an entry visa, however, the trip had been canceled.

After the pandal, on March 31, Srila Prabhupada moved to his new quarters. They were very beautiful, and Prabhupada declared that no one could outdo Surabhi Swami's architectural designs. There was a lot of light, and there was always a nice breeze blowing. Prabhupada constantly stayed upstairs. Except for the first day or two, he never left his quarters for the next month. Although Prabhupada's health did not improve very much, it did not worsen. The problem was that he had no appetite.

Prabhupada considered going to Kashmir, where it was said the water and air are so nice that they automatically produce an appetite. He sent Guru-dasa Maharaja to meet with Karen Singh and ask whether we could stay at his home in Kashmir. For one week we waited for word from Guru-dasa, but when it finally came, the description was not favorable. Although Karen Singh was very kind to offer us the use of his house for at least one month, the weather was very cold and there was a lot of noise nearby. Nor were there many fruits and vegetables available. For these reasons, Prabhupada postponed going for at least another week or two.

April 10

April 10

Srila Prabhupada began translating regularly again. Every night, he completed one-third to two-fifths of a tape. He was working on the Tenth Canto of Srimad-Bhagavatam. In the afternoons around four o'clock, he met with several important persons. Two days ago he met with Sri Ratan Singh Rajda, a member of Parliament whom he had met before at Mr. Mahadevia's house. He asked Mr. Rajda to arrange, if possible, a meeting with the Prime Minister Morarji Desai.

Prabhupada was taking a great deal of interest in the recent political events in India, especially since Indira Gandhi had been defeated. He said it was certainly the work of Krsna, as this woman had been trying so ruthlessly to destroy India's culture. And now her son was doing the same.

Every morning he had the newspaper read to him; therefore, he had a keen interest to meet with the new Prime Minister, especially since Mr. Desai was said to be a religious man. Prabhupada hoped to explain to him the necessity for an ideal institution in India for teaching the actual principles of Bhagavad-gita. If the leaders of India utilized this ideal institution, then the whole world could be given a perfect example of Krsna conscious government. Prabhupada stressed that it did not matter whether everyone took to Krsna consciousness; it was not meant for everyone, but the concept of the ideal institution must be there.

Mr. Rajda was accompanied by his wife and Mr. Mohanlal, a political personality of Bombay. Mr. Rajda was a very sincere devotee. Prabhupada spoke with him wonderfully for an hour and a half. Mr. Rajda promised to make sure that at least one hundred devotees got permanent residence visas for India. He also promised to help in the local affairs to see that all of the obstacles facing our Bombay project would be removed.

The next day another member of Parliament, Sri Ram Jethmalani, came to visit Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada stressed again the importance of Krsna consciousness, and Mr. Jethmalani was favorably impressed. Mr. Jethmalani raised the question of whether there was any social welfare work to be done by Krsna consciousness, and Prabhupada told him that such was simply the business of dogs and cats. Our purpose was to end this material life. That was the purpose of human life -- not simply barking social welfare and getting nothing done. Mr. Jethmalani, the most eminent lawyer of India, was highly impressed. He promised to give all help for Srila Prabhupada's movement.

April 16

April 16

Yesterday, pleased with the article, "Who Is Harijan," which I had written under his direction, Srila Prabhupada remarked that now a few of us should start to write regularly on various topics he would name. Because he was very weak, he did not have the strength to preach as much as he would like to. In addition to having taken up the management on his behalf, we were now also expected to write essays and give lectures, transmitting the powerful arguments he would give us.

Srila Prabhupada remarked that he was never fooled by any woman. He said he never came under the grip of maya in that way. Many women were eager to marry him when he was a young man, and he had many opportunities; but he never succumbed to this allurements of maya. The sister of one of his friends, a very beautiful Kashmiri girl, fell in love with him. Prabhupada said she was particularly attracted by his harmonium playing.

Mr. Lalit Kumar Roy, a very famous singer, presented Srila Prabhupada with two books. He had previously been a follower of Sri Aurobindo but had broken away; and now, being over seventy, he had an asrama in Pune called "Hare Krishna Ashram." Srila Prabhupada appreciated the gift. He wanted us to establish a good relationship with Mr. Roy. Every month, at least once or twice, our men could go to his asrama, perform kirtana, and distribute books. Similarly, we could invite Mr. Roy and his followers here, and he could sing in our auditorium and attract many people.

After leaving Mayapur, Srila Prabhupada gave Bhavananda Maharaja charge of massages and personal service. Srila Prabhupada said Bhavananda's massages were giving him life. Bhavananda would massage Prabhupada for two hours, then bathe and dress him. Prabhupada said there was no comparison to the way Bhavananda Maharaja was personally taking care of him. Since Bhavananda had great facility for preaching, however, Prabhupada decided to send him back to Bengal. Bhavananda Maharaja had proposed a program of taking all of the gurukula boys -- 150

strong -- and walk village to village all over Bengal, then all over India. Prabhupada fully blessed and approved of this program. Upendra then became Prabhupada's servant and performed nicely.

April 17

April 17

Today Srila Prabhupada asked Palika devi dasi to cook many neem preparations. He called for her around four o'clock in the morning and told her to cook neem buta, as well as any other neem preparations she knew. He said, "Now I have a taste for neem, and this will also be good for me."

Srila Prabhupada was very disturbed at the slow progress of the construction. He remarked that, at this rate, the domes would never be completed.

In the afternoon Srila Prabhupada met with Dr. Sharma, a relatively young Indian gentleman related to Mr. Chaya, who lived at Hare Krishna Land. Dr. Sharma had served in Russia for a number of years and seemed like a very nice, intelligent devotee. He offered his services for translating Srila Prabhupada's books into Russian. Srila Prabhupada preached very enthusiastically to him and accepted his offer to come and examine him today. Confidentially, Srila Prabhupada said he was eager to speak with Dr. Sharma; therefore, he also agreed to let Dr. Sharma examine him.

Later in the evening Dr. Pandita, a member of Parliament, also came to visit Srila Prabhupada.

April 18

April 18

Today, Hamsaduta Maharaja arrived. Srila Prabhupada had been waiting quite awhile to see him, not knowing where he had been the past week. During his massage, Prabhupada commented on Hamsaduta Maharaja's service, saying that a rolling stone gathered no moss. In other words, simply by traveling around, nothing of great consequence would be accomplished. He therefore requested Hamsaduta Maharaja to finish what he had started in Ceylon. Later in the morning, Hamsaduta decided to carry out Srila Prabhupada's instructions.

In the afternoon Svarupa Damodara, who had just returned from Manipur, visited Srila Prabhupada. He described that he had met with tremendous response. Five young men came forward to become devotees. As he was preaching, several families with three or four sons each offered one of their sons to him. Two wonderful pieces of land were also offered in Manipur -- one right in the city (about seven acres of land surrounded by water) and the other (which was even more beautiful) about seventeen miles outside of Imphal. It sounded like paradise, as Svarupa Damodara described it. His programs in various villages also met with very good response. Even the chief minister invited him to his home to show a movie. He arranged for Srila Prabhupada and his party to come during the second week of September.

During the meeting with Svarupa Damodara, Dr. Sharma came to see Srila Prabhupada. After a brief talk, Dr. Sharma asked Srila Prabhupada to retire to his bed to be examined. Dr. Sharma found water in various parts of his body and also diagnosed high blood pressure and diarrhea. He proposed to Srila Prabhupada that he get injections, but His Divine Grace refused. Then, he suggested a number of pills; but ultimately, Prabhupada wanted to continue with his current program of eating neem preparations.

Srila Prabhupada has little confidence in western medicines. He understands that Krsna is the cause of all causes, and if Krsna likes, He can help him get better. Prabhupada prefers dependence on Krsna to injections and pills and other artificial methods of treatment.

April 19

April 19

This morning, Srila Prabhupada asked to see Giriraja and Svarupa Damodara. Svarupa Damodara gave a report of a gentleman with thirteen Ph.D.'s who had spoken at Kartikeya Mahadevia's house the previous evening. The man was seventy-two years old. Svarupa Damodara impressed him so favorably that he agreed to come to Hare Krishna Land for at least one week and study our Krsna conscious philosophy from Srila Prabhupada.

Giriraja reported that Mr. Rajda and he were going to approach the Commissioner about removing the obstacles to our Bombay project. Mr. Rajda had previously visited Srila Prabhupada and promised to help us in every way possible.

Srila Prabhupada found it difficult to translate last night, not having enough energy. During the massage, Prabhavisnu approached Srila Prabhupada and proposed to go to Dacca to open a center. Srila Prabhupada was very pleased and said, "You have my full blessings." Now Prabhavisnu would be going to Dacca, Hamsaduta to Ceylon, Svarupa Damodara to Manipur, and perhaps Amogha-lila to Pakistan. In this way, Srila Prabhupada hoped to unify the fragments that once comprised India.

In the afternoon, a sannyasi and brahmachari from a Mayavadi sampradaya came to visit Srila Prabhupada. Srila Prabhupada explained to them that, as long as they desired to annihilate their individuality, they would never understand the highest truth. Both of them were very respectful, and they praised Srila Prabhupada very much for his activities.

In the evening, Svarupa Damodara came back from a press conference in Bombay and told Prabhupada that the reporters had not asked many questions. Prabhupada's conclusion was that anyone can give an opinion if he speaks philosophy; but with a scientist, one has to be very careful.

April 20

April 20

A large article appeared in the Times of India about the Vedic city ISKCON planned to build in Mayapur. Srila Prabhupada became very angry about this article, because his name was not mentioned even once. Rather, it gave Surabhi Swami all the credit, publishing his photo and calling the city "his city." The writer suggested that such a scheme might meet with the same results as Auroville which, after nine years, still had only four hundred foreigners. It was also mentioned that we intended to spend seventy crores of rupees in the next three years there. In general, the article made a farce out of the plan.

Again, Srila Prabhupada had difficulty translating at night. At 4:00 a.m., he started talking about the State Bank's opening its extension counter, and concluded that we should not push them to open a branch instead of an extension counter, since this might delay matters.

In the afternoon, Sri Brij Ratan Mohatta visited Prabhupada. Next, Dr. Sharma came and was very insistent about Prabhupada's taking the medicine. Srila Prabhupada finally told him that he was not going to change his mind and take western drugs. It seemed that Dr. Sharma's intention all along had been to get Prabhupada to allow him to be his doctor, rather than to translate the books into Russian.

Two students of the Rishikesh Sivananda Ashram and three students of Chinmoyananda, all studying at Powai, visited Prabhupada. He was like fire with them, telling them they had no knowledge of Gita and that all their activities were simply a waste of time. They were all poisoned by Mayavada philosophy and, hence, could not understand Prabhupada.

April 21

April 21

Today, we transferred all of Srila Prabhupada's possessions from his old apartment to his new quarters. Gargamuni Swami wanted to purchase the metal almira, but Prabhupada said he would give it to him as a gift, if he booked four more standing orders. That afternoon Gargamuni received a telegram from his parties in South India -- ten standing orders booked! It was wonderful how the pure devotee arranged for his disciple to be praised!

Prabhupada was disturbed at having to sign his correspondence in the afternoon, as it interrupted his reading of the Hindi Bhagavatam. There were also a number of mistakes, such as "pounds sterling" spelled out. Prabhupada related a story of his college days. Once, during a lecture by the English professor, one student was taking notes. When the teacher said to "sit up" in Hindi, the student wrote that, too.

Prabhupada asked that his correspondence be answered more promptly. As his secretary I was writing his responses, but I still read to him all of my replies, since I did not want any discrepancies. A couple of letters gave appointments for people to come during the next two weeks, but Prabhupada wanted these postponed, as he was considering going to Lonauli, a hill station between our location and Poona.

In the early evening Mr. K.K. Goswami, who was the cashier from the Punjab National Bank in Vrndavana, came to see Srila Prabhupada. The bank had not accepted Prabhupada's letter of direction, nor his later letter of authorization for others to sign on his behalf for maturing fixed deposit receipts. The bank had sent a man all the way to Bombay on such a technicality! It was quite troublesome for Prabhupada. After the letter was prepared according to his direction, the cashier made three changes in the wording; and each time, Prabhupada had to sign on the corrections. The whole incident lasted at least an hour.

Prabhupada continued to take neem in all his foods. The swelling in his limbs was almost completely gone, and his appetite had also increased.

April 22

April 22

During the reading of his mail, Srila Prabhupada answered questions from the artists, who had written about paintings for the Tenth Canto Srimad-Bhagavatam. It was amazing to watch Srila Prabhupada close his eyes and remember sastric evidences, while simultaneously giving his own realizations. Everything printed in these books, including the paintings, had to be perfect, because they were at present looked upon as sastra, and in the future would be considered as such, and even more.

A newspaper article sent by Badrinarayana claimed the moon expedition to be a hoax. The author, who had worked intimately with the project, disclosed facts revealing the astronauts had never landed on the moon. Of course, Srila Prabhupada pointed out that he had already said the whole attempt was "childish" in Easy Journey to Other Planets in 1958, some twenty years ago. Unfortunately Hayagriva Prabhu had edited this out. Yesterday, Prabhupada became very upset over Hayagriva's translation of go-raksya (Bg. 18:44) as "cattle raising" instead of "cow protection."

This afternoon, Srila Prabhupada became very upset that no one could be seen working on the construction. The marble work in particular was proceeding very slowly. Prabhupada told me to try to do something about it. At this point all he could do was instruct me; otherwise, he would die in his already weak condition, having to worry about everything. He said we had been cheated; and Surabhi Swami, being so independent, could only give excuses. Prabhupada was very angry.

We finished moving Prabhupada's clothes from his old apartment. After putting everything away, Prabhupada told us to take whatever we liked. In the future also, whenever we needed anything, we were to go to his stock and take whatever we needed.

Prabhupada chanted japa all afternoon and evening.

April 23

April 23

Prabhupada asked me to give him relief from management, as far as possible, so he could concentrate on chanting and translating Srimad-Bhagavatam. "What can I do, Prabhupada," I said. "I am simply a fool. You will have to give

me the intelligence." Srila Prabhupada answered, "As long as you remain a fool, then I can instruct you; but when you think you are very intelligent, then nothing is possible."

In the afternoon, Mr. Dwivedi from Adarsh Seva Sanga visited. The Sanga, located in the Pohri district between Gwalior and Jhansi, wanted to give its land and buildings to Prabhupada, so that he could properly guide them and develop the place. There were school buildings, hostels, and industrial sheds for spinning, weaving, paper making, etc., all surrounded by many villages.

Mr. Dwivedi's guru died about twelve years ago, and he wanted to be led by a guru. Mr. Dwivedi proposed to bring ten of the leading workers to Bombay to see Prabhupada, but Srila Prabhupada decided to go there himself. Prabhupada had wanted to move.

First, he was thinking of Kashmir, then Lonauli; but this new offer seemed most attractive, since there was the opportunity for preaching and developing a village program. The date was tentatively set for Prabhupada to arrive on May 4. A party from the Vrindavana temple would meet us in Gwalior with Srila Prabhupada's car. We would stage a program in the evenings from May 5 to 8.

April 24

April 24

Today, a report arrived from Dhrstadyumna Swami. Srila Prabhupada remembered how nice the atmosphere was in the New York temple. "There, there is especially life -- utsahan." He heard with great appreciation a tape of Dhrstadyumna Swami's chanting, and commented that these three men -- Dhrstadyumna, Tripurari and Adi-kesava -- were very intelligent. Dhrstadyumna reported about China, and Srila Prabhupada remarked it would be difficult for me to leave.

It was becoming increasingly troublesome for Prabhupada to deal with construction or banking. In his poor condition of health, he simply could not tax his brain with management. His days were spent more and more in chanting, translating and preaching.

Today, Nava-yogendra Maharaja was selecting prasadam clothes from Prabhupada's wardrobe. Prabhupada ordered me simply to give him something -- prasadam did not mean selection. "Therefore," Prabhupada said, "food remnants are mixed together so that no one will choose."

Mr. Dwivedi came again. Gargamuni Swami had been cautioning against going to Pohri for a number of reasons, but after meeting with Mr. Dwivedi, our trip was now confirmed. Mr. Dwivedi would try to invite Shri Jethi, the President of India, to attend the program. Kartikeya Mahadevia would also travel with us. Mr. Dwivedi was talking very much, describing the scenic attributes of Pohri. As soon as he mentioned daridra-narayana, however, Prabhupada lectured for an hour and a half, making it clear to Mr. Dwivedi that, unless they were willing to come to the platform of accepting Krsna and Bhagavad-gita As It Is, our alliance with Adarsh Seva Sanga would never bear any fruit.

April 25

April 25

Srila Prabhupada seemed a little satisfied that more workers were engaged on the construction. He asked that Giriraja and Surabhi Swami report to him every day at massage time.

Prabhupada had us call Mr. Dwivedi. Mr. Dwivedi reported that he had spoken with the President of India, Sri Jethi, who was eager to come to the Pohri program. Nothing was confirmed definitely, though.

April 26

April 26

Gopala Krsna came and gave Srila Prabhupada a report on his visits to Chandigarh, Vrndavana, and Delhi.

April 27

April 27

Srila Prabhupada met with Mr. Brij Ratan Mohatta and asked him to make sure we were not cheated in this construction, and to oversee the rest of the construction himself. Mr. Mohatta agreed.

Earlier today, Giriraja had informed Prabhupada that he was trying, with the help of Mr. Rajda, to arrange for the Prime Minister to come and see Prabhupada.

April 28

April 28

Srila Prabhupada spoke very strongly about our Society not existing for the purpose of sense gratification. This was in connection with paying salaries to devotees and supplying special facilities for grhasthas. Prabhupada stressed that Krsna consciousness meant vairagya. One who was not interested yet in developing vairagya could not be maintained by the Society. Otherwise the whole institution would become weakened. If grhasthas were rendering essential service, the temple could provide living facilities; but they had to work voluntarily, not for salaries.

In the afternoon, I read an article to Srila Prabhupada from The Current newsweekly. Although the reporter, an Indian Christian, had tried his best to discredit him, Srila Prabhupada was very powerful and glorious in the interview, which had been printed without any change. His Divine Grace appreciated the article very much.

Srila Prabhupada was asked whether he would go see Morarji Desai if he had no time to come here. Srila Prabhupada said absolutely not! A politician must come to see a saintly person, not vice versa. Later in the day, Prabhupada suggested that if the Prime Minister was unable to come here, a delegation of devotees could go to see him and explain how difficult things had been for us here in India.

April 29

April 29

This morning, Srila Prabhupada read in the papers that Mr. J. P. Narayan would go to the United States for medical treatment. Srila Prabhupada commented that he and J.P. had the same disease, and Dr. G. Ghosh had also told Mr. Narayan that he should go to Jaislok Hospital for treatment. But despite so much care, Jaislok failed; and now Mr. Narayan had to go to America. This confirmed that doctors were not always able to cure a patient. Prabhupada said that under no condition should we ever allow anyone to take him to a hospital or administer drugs, even if he was unconscious. He would rather die.

I asked Prabhupada whether we should file a case against the pujaris of the Jagannatha temple in Puri, but Prabhupada didn't like the idea. "We will go on in our own way. I never cared for others. We are not kanistha-adhikaris that Jagannatha is only sitting there. We have hundreds of Jagannatha temples."

This afternoon, I asked Srila Prabhupada how much I should advise and participate in the local management, since he wanted me to write articles and become learned. Srila Prabhupada stressed that all nine forms of devotional service were equally important. Management was arcanam. I could write in my spare time, and giving class would accomplish studying. My management should be that of an executive: I should help to see that everything went on nicely.

In a letter to Adi-kesava Swami, I had written that householders must donate fifty per cent of their business income. But Srila Prabhupada corrected me and said, "Up to." His Divine Grace was always very lenient toward those not living in the temple. For such devotees, service was completely voluntary; but anyone living in the temple must be vairagi.

Today was Ekadasi and Prabhupada ate only fruit.

April 30

April 30

Srila Prabhupada explained that grhasthas could not live in the temple building. If the temple had land and there were other buildings, grhasthas could live in those if they paid rent, but rent money could not come from the Society.

About the importance of advanced degrees, Srila Prabhupada said, "We are not after any degrees like Ph.D. The only title we will accept is to be known as a pure devotee, sarvopadhi vinirmuktam."

Srila Prabhupada said that he did not expect Morarji Desai to come here. I said that politicians were afraid to meet him because Prabhupada's reputation was such that, no matter how important the person was, Prabhupada spoke about dogs, hogs, camels and asses. Srila Prabhupada said it was like a boy saying, "My father says you are a dog." You couldn't get angry at the boy; he was only repeating what his father had said. "So we are like child repeating Krsna's words, mudhah."

During the massage, Srila Prabhupada had Gopinatha and Arundhati bring in a pot with cut up potatoes and portals for preparing badi charchari. Prabhupada directed the spicing and gave specific directions on how to cook the sabji. As it later turned out completely burnt, Prabhupada declared Arundhati not intelligent enough for cooking. When we traveled, Prabhupada would teach Gopinatha and Upendra how to cook and also engage local cooks. I asked Prabhupada how he had learned to cook, and he answered that he had learned by watching his mother, who would cook all day. He would also watch the men cook on the roadside.

He was the pet child of his mother. Once, he swallowed a watermelon seed, and his friends told him it would grow into a tree in his stomach. Prabhupada ran to his mother, who assured him there was no need to worry. She would say a mantra to prevent any harm. He was so dependent on her, he would even ask her for permission to go to the privy. "Who is stopping you?" she would ask. "Yes, you can go." Only then he would go.

Srila Prabhupada stated, "The sterilization program will fail. As they cannot stop death, so they cannot stop birth. War, pestilence and plague are mentioned in sastra as checking population. There is no mention of sterilization. One man may be sterilized, but others will not. The husband will be sterilized but the wife will want a child. This will lead to irreligion." I mentioned the incident in Srimad-Bhagavatam of Somadeva and the wife of Brhaspati. Srila Prabhupada said that the only thing they can succeed in developing is atheism.

Later, he met with Surabhi Swami and Gopala Krsna to speak about the Mayapur planetarium. We would give some idea of one universe, not the whole creation; that was not possible.

Srila Prabhupada asked to see Gopala Krsna again. He wanted to discuss establishing some places of memory where he had enacted some of his pastimes, specifically the temple in Delhi, where he had once lived, and the Kesighata temple in Vrndavana. Also Calcutta and perhaps Allahabad. In each place, a memorial room should be maintained with a statue of him. I asked about his footprints. He said, "Yes, padapithah."

May, 1977

May, 1977

May 1

May 1

Srila Prabhupada decided not to eat mangoes. He said the old system was that, until the first rain came, one should not eat mangoes. Rain will not come in Bombay for another month and in Madhya Pradesh for another two months. Yesterday, I mentioned to him that excessive eating of mangoes in the summer could cause boils.

This morning a very nice kirtana group gave a performance which Srila Prabhupada appreciated very much. "Many such kirtana groups can be invited, but they must chant Hare Krsna. And people will be pleased to donate all foodstuffs and other needs of the temple, providing the temple is always active."

Mr. Sethi brought some of the leading men and ladies from the kirtana group for darsana. They requested Srila Prabhupada to come down to the temple where there were three hundred more from their party. But because of his poor health, Srila Prabhupada instead stood on his balcony and gave darsana to everyone in that way. Since it was evening, we held lamps to illuminate his divine countenance. One elderly gentleman, Sri Murarilal Mithal, eighty-four years old and very humble, accepted harinama diksa from Srila Prabhupada.

For some time, Sri Patit Uddharan had been traveling throughout India at Srila Prabhupada's request in search of a scholar who would be able to explain more clearly the description of the universe as given in the Fifth Canto of Srimad-Bhagavatam. Srila Prabhupada said that he himself had tried to make it as clear as possible, but still he was not satisfied. He wanted a diagram of a working model to include in the Mayapur planetarium. In Madras, Patit had met Sri Agnihotram Ramanuja Tatachariar and brought him all the way to Bombay, claiming he was the most qualified. The gentleman, dressed in South Indian dhoti with shaved head and large Ramanuja tilaka, offered dandavats and prayers to Srila Prabhupada and quoted many Bhagavatam verses.

Then Prabhupada asked him two questions: What was his understanding of the seven planets and what was his knowledge regarding the natures of the sun and moon (that is, is the moon blazing like the sun, or reflecting)? The Ramanuji replied to the first question in some way, talking about the planets and the individual, but missed the point altogether. Then he quoted more Bhagavatam verses. However, when Srila Prabhupada asked him whether he could make a diagram immediately, or at least begin one, he replied it would be impossible, as he would have to consult with others of his town. "Give me your blessings," the Ramanuji said. "Then I will return home and do your order." Prabhupada asked Patit, "Then why have you brought him so far if he was not prepared to do the diagram here?"

The whole incident was not at all encouraging, and it was doubtful that this gentleman had any practical knowledge in the matter. He himself admitted that he and his friends had never read Bhagavatam with a scientific approach. Prabhupada later commented that they think Bhagavatam is simply a collection of stories. Although we had promised to reimburse the Ramanuji for his plane ticket, Srila Prabhupada advised definitely not to pay him anything, as he had come here simply as a cheater.

Today we also learned that President Jethi would not be coming to the function. "Never mind," said Srila Prabhupada. "Let us push on our own."

May 2

May 2

This morning's discussion centered on the failure of marriages in our Society. Srila Prabhupada said, "Since both husband and wife already had sex before marriage, they never become attached to each other. The woman's mentality is that whoever she first has sex with she will always remember. Therefore, in Vedic culture, she is married when very young. Then, when she reaches puberty and has first menstruation, she feels sex desire and can live with husband. In India both husband and wife and children are healthy and happy." Prabhupada's wife was twelve when they were married.

Prabhupada said that he had studied the Western man's mentality and the reason they did not like to marry. He said there was a young man, a carpenter, who came when Prabhupada was first in New York. After some time, Srila Prabhupada suggested he get married, but he said he couldn't find a good wife, that they were not faithful. It was better simply to have girlfriends. Prabhupada concluded, "When milk is available in the marketplace, why keep a cow?"

Due to his weak health, Srila Prabhupada expressed his reservations about his current plans to go to Madhya Pradesh. He requested that the secretaries vote on the matter. When they were unanimously opposed to his going, Srila Prabhupada said he would not persist. We therefore canceled the program. Immediately thereafter, Srila Prabhupada decided that I should set a date and make all arrangements for his going to Srinagar, Kashmir. Later in the afternoon however, Sri Sriman Narayan, the former Governor of Gujarat, visited His Divine Grace. He suggested that

Prabhupada's health would definitely improve by going to Rishikesh. Jaidayal Dalmia had a bungalow there and would surely arrange everything. Thus, Srila Prabhupada decided to go to Rishikesh immediately.

Sriman Narayan pledged his help for solving our various visa problems of visas by introducing us to Sri Atul Bihari Bajpai, the new Minister for External Affairs. A feast had been prepared today on Lord Nrsimhadeva's Appearance Day, and Srila Prabhupada insisted that Sriman Narayan and family take prasadam. He explained afterwards that when one was made to take prasadam, he became "thick and thin." He said to remember that always. Later, Prabhupada also took the feast. I prayed that he would not feel discomfort from the parathas and other preparations.

May 3

May 3

Today, we received word that Jayananda Prabhu had given up his body. When Prabhupada was informed he said, "Yes, sooner or later we must all go." Afterwards, tears came to His Divine Grace's eyes. "He was one of my very best disciples. He was the first to give me five thousand dollars, which was used for printing Teachings of Lord Caitanya. He used to drive me in the car, and while driving he would be chanting."

I asked Prabhupada about Jayananda's destination. "He is not lost. He will be promoted. If he still has some desire for sense gratification, then he will be promoted to the higher planets where he will live for ten thousand years with full enjoyment. By then, he may have perfected his devotional service and he will be transferred back to Godhead. Or, if he has not yet perfected his devotional service, he will be reborn in a very high, aristocratic, pious family. But if he was thinking of Krsna, then he can have gone directly to Krsna-loka."

When I asked Prabhupada about Krsna's appearance, he told me that when Krsna appears in this universe, He always does so on this particular earth planet.

The construction was going on ever so slowly. Surabhi Swami continually promised that, in fifteen days, extra marble workers would be coming. "For fifteen years he has been so promising," Srila Prabhupada said. "There was a professional witness. When he was sworn in he would give his age as sixty. One day the judge asked him, 'For sixty years you have been giving the same age.' The witness replied, 'A man's word is one.' And so with Surabhi Swami."

One fly had been giving Prabhupada trouble. "They say that there is no intelligence. But at night the mosquito will come and he will find out the small hair hole and inject his poison, though it is completely dark." Prabhupada explained that a mosquito cannot bite through the skin just anywhere, but must find the hair hole.

May 6

May 6

Last night, we received word that the Prime Minister Sri Morarji Desai had granted an interview to Srila Prabhupada for seven o'clock this morning. But was it proper for a politician to make the acarya come to him? How receptive could he be if the etiquette of going to the holy man was not observed?

Srila Prabhupada had already decided that he would not go, that the Prime Minister had to come to him. His decision had nothing to do with pride; but if Mr. Desai did not come here, how much would he be able to understand? Prabhupada's poor health was another consideration. Therefore, Giriraja, Amogha-lila, Rama-sraddha, and I went on Prabhupada's behalf. Although we reached Mr. Rajda's house at the appointed time, he delayed our reaching the Prime Minister by forty minutes. We arrived at the Oceana Building on Marine Drive where the Prime Minister was staying at 7:25. Meeting with him only five minutes, we did not accomplish much. Later, we found out that he had inquired three times why we had not yet arrived. Afterwards, Srila Prabhupada chastised us for not explaining to Mr. Desai why we were late. He said we had done wrong not to mention that we were on time and that Mr. Rajda had delayed us. Giriraja also should have made it clear that Prabhupada would not be coming, when he spoke with Mr. Rajda. Finally, Prabhupada observed that these men would never change their views anyway.

May 7

May 7

Around 1:30 in the morning, we concluded negotiations and signed the contract for the bank premises with Indian Overseas Bank. Later that morning, we were scheduled to leave for Delhi by plane on the first leg of our trip to Rishikesh. On the way down in the elevator, Srila Prabhupada said since Bali-mardana had done so nicely with the bank negotiations, he could take over Hamsaduta Maharaja's zone.

While I was getting the red bag ready, Prabhupada asked that the photograph of Radha-Rasabihari be taken with us. Who can fully understand the relationship of the spiritual master with Kṛṣṇa? Prabhupada had asked Kṛṣṇa to sit down on this land and had promised Him that he would manage everything else. Still, the temple was not yet completed, and Radha-Rasabihari were kept waiting to be installed in Their beautiful temple. The delay in Their installation was the reason Prabhupada's demands regarding the construction were so great that they seemed almost unreasonable. By material standards they might have been, but Prabhupada was building this temple for Kṛṣṇa. He loves Kṛṣṇa, and Kṛṣṇa is being made to wait. When Srila Prabhupada is demanding that Kṛṣṇa not be made to wait any longer, he is speaking out of love, not out of reason.

During the plane ride many people were interested to see Prabhupada's books, including one Saudi Arabian. Srila Prabhupada commented that, now that the Saudis had become wealthy, they wanted culture. He has often made the point that, without culture, there cannot be true civilization.

The Delhi airport reception was smooth, and Prabhupada chose to walk down the plane steps by himself. At the temple, he greeted the Deities of Radha-Parthasarathi before guru-puja was performed.

Later, during his massage, Swami Aksayananda and Visvambharaji returned from Gwalior with a report. The Adarsh Seva Sanga offer was not as good as Mr. Dwivedi had suggested. The land was one-third the size he had stated; and instead of twenty thousand villagers in the surrounding area, there were only two thousand. In general, it did not seem a worthwhile opportunity.

In the afternoon, Prabhupada had a long meeting with Rajeev Gupta, a young student who was translating Prabhupada's books into Hindi. Afterwards, during the general darsana, Prabhupada preached very vigorously.

We departed for the Old Delhi railway station and boarded the Masouri train bound for Rishikesh by 10:30 p.m. Our compartment was nice. Srila Prabhupada asked me to stay with him, as he had a two-person compartment. I slept on the floor. Prabhupada enjoyed the ride very much and said he had slept better than at any time in Bombay. Unfortunately, the swelling greatly increased again, especially in his feet and ankles, and now in his hands as well.

May 8

May 8

We were met at the Hardwar station by Gopala Kṛṣṇa, Yadubara, and the proprietor of Rekha Press. Hardwar is a nice city, very pious, and seems perhaps even bigger than Mathura. We then drove by car to Rishikesh. The weather was very, very excellent, cool enough for Prabhupada to wear his chaddar. On the way, speaking about tirthas, Prabhupada said that Prayag was the raja-tirtha, the "king of all holy places," and that there was no other place like it in all the three worlds. It has existed since time immemorial, at least since the Mohini-murti incarnation. Rishikesh is beautiful, situated on the Ganges and surrounded by green, mountainous foothills. The Ganges flows swiftly there, with many asramas on its banks.

We were greeted by Trivikrama Swami and Pramana Swami and escorted across the Ganges by motor launch to Swarga Ashram. This, the guesthouse of Sri D. P. Mandelia, was said to be the finest in Rishikesh. It was a wonderful place and Prabhupada was very happy to be there. He immediately asked that kachoris and jalebis be purchased, and he ate them with relish. Then he asked for Ganges water to be fetched from the center of the river. Since procuring earthen jugs would take too long, I grabbed a thermos bottle and dived in. Swimming to the center of the river and back, I returned dripping wet to Srila Prabhupada by the time His Divine Grace was having his massage. He drank the

cool, clear, Ganges water with great relish, then immediately belched. He said such belching indicated that the stomach had accepted the water. Prabhupada next had us fill buckets of Ganges water and set them in the sun to heat for his bath. This sacred river is very auspicious!

At lunch there was excessive ghee in one preparation. Prabhupada complained not about the ghee but about the fact that there were no chilies. He said that even when there was too much ghee, if chilies were also eaten there was no trouble digesting the food. Prabhupada suggested we hire a local cook to prepare food for the devotees. He said we should avoid eating at a hotel or purchasing hotel food for our regular meal.

Remembering that chilies had been left out of the earlier prasadam because of the cook's forgetfulness, Srila Prabhupada pronounced that because of so much sex indulgence in our previous lives, we had become physically and mentally zero with no brains. Our only hope was Krsna consciousness, which was beyond any mental and physical considerations.

Public darsana hour was from five to six o'clock in the evening. News of the arrival of His Divine Grace had already spread throughout Rishikesh, and many persons were eager for the pure devotee's association. About forty persons from many nations attended. Srila Prabhupada spoke about the essence of Bhagavad-gita, "dehino 'smin yatha dehe," and a very lively question and answer session followed, lasting half an hour. Prabhupada was uncompromising and devastating in his replies: "You cannot understand because you are crazy. Your compassion is as valuable as blowing air on a boil to heal it." Everyone left in a state of amazement at the power and purity of Krsna's representative. Many more will come tomorrow. Prabhupada ordered that kirtana be held mornings and evenings. This was not a hotel for eating and sleeping.

May 9

May 9

Today, Prabhupada was master of the kitchen. We had no brains, no common sense, but our merciful master still took the time to instruct us. When Prabhupada saw the amount of vegetables cut up for cooking, he said it was enough for fifty men, not eight. Prabhupada sat on a chair and directed all the cooking. He tested the rice and the dal, to see if they were soft. Then he cooked chapatis. Prabhupada commented that only a lazy man could not cook. He told the story of a lazy man. There was a king who decided that all lazy men in his kingdom could come to the charity house and be fed. Many people came and they all said, "I am a lazy man." When the king told his minister to set fire to the charity house, everybody but two men ran out of the burning building. One of the two said, "My back is becoming very hot from the fire." The other man advised, "Just turn over to the other side." The king then said, "These are actually lazy men. Feed them!"

May 10

May 10

Today we were instructed in the art of cooking new rice. First we mixed ghee with the grains, then added two parts water to one part rice. After the rice had been soaking for one to two hours, we cooked it on a low flame. Each kernel turned out individual and perfect. Gopinatha, Yadubara and I all cooked; and Prabhupada found everything very tasty. Tomorrow, Yadubara alone would cook. In this way, we would all cook so that even if one man was absent, things would go on. After we had practiced for several days, Prabhupada would teach us to make other preparations. Thus far, he taught us to cook rice, dal, chapatis, neem baigan, louki, and badi charchari. Churanghlal Agarwal, manager of the Gita Bhavan, arranged all bhoga for the entire party for two weeks and did so without even being asked.

Prabhupada suggested that if there were no disturbance, he would translate in the daytime also.

At evening darsana, many people came. As yesterday, Prabhupada's main point was not to interpret but to follow the mahajanas. At the end, he had me read the recent decision of the Supreme Court of New York regarding our Society, which very much impressed the gathering.

May 11

May 11

Srila Prabhupada is always most observant and thoughtful. We were getting our daily drinking water from the Ganges, but Prabhupada noticed that washermen were washing clothes in it. It might also be that wastewater was being dumped into the river. Therefore, Prabhupada inquired where the townspeople were getting their drinking water, so that we might do the same.

A sannyasi from the Ramakrishna Mission, Belur Math, came wanting to cooperate with us in preaching in the West. Prabhupada advised him first to learn our standards; then we would talk of his joining us.

Today, everyone thought much about the departure of Jayananda Prabhu. Srila Prabhupada received further word about his last hours. Jayananda had been in great pain for months, but he never ceased serving Lord Jagannatha, making arrangements for His Ratha-yatra celebration.

On his last day, the pain increased to the point that he could no longer even chant the holy name. Moaning in great pain, he expressed the uselessness of maintaining his diseased body any longer. At the very end, he hugged his tape recorder tightly, listening to his spiritual master's chanting of Hare Krsna, and left his body.

Of his beloved disciple, Srila Prabhupada said, "I am very proud to have such a disciple. He has died gloriously. His death is wonderful and we should all follow his example." Prabhupada quoted Bhagavad-gita 8:5 and read the purport in confirmation. Jayananda has gone to Vaikuntha to be with Krsna. His photo will be placed on the Ratha cart and in all our temples, we will hold a feast in his honor, as we do on the other Vaisnavas' disappearance days. Jaya Jayananda! Jaya Jayananda! Jaya Jayananda! Prabhupada cries remembering you.

May 12

May 12

Early this morning, Prabhupada requested that, wherever we went, we should always secure cow's milk for him. That was the main food he was taking now.

A copy of Perfect Questions, Perfect Answers was presented to Srila Prabhupada. He very much appreciated the photo of the gopis pushing Radharani to Krsna. He said, "Women are especially envious; yet here in the spiritual world, the principle is seva."

Yesterday many of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's teachers came for darsana. They received a verbal thrashing from Prabhupada and the devotees, although at the time we did not know they were from Mahesh Yogi's asrama. Today we received word that Maharishi said that if Prabhupada was not feeling well, he should take complete rest.

Prabhupada's darsana from five to six o'clock in the evenings was fast becoming the most popular event in Rishikesh. If one did not come exactly on time, there was little chance of his getting in, as the room was not very large. And it was no wonder people were eager to come: Prabhupada's preaching is astounding! It is absolutely absolute! His Divine Grace drove home the point that one should accept Krsna's word "as it is." Krsna is the standard accepted by all the great acaryas. And there was no doubt in anyone's mind that Prabhupada knew what Krsna had stated. Many Mayavadi sannyasis were listening respectfully, and they were becoming influenced. At the end, they came up and bowed their heads at Prabhupada's lotus feet. It is wonderful! Normally, Mayavadis are very proud, thinking of themselves as Narayana; yet now they bow down to Prabhupada! Prabhupada's humility is winning. Prabhupada says, "Yes, I admit I am a fool." It reminds one of Lord Caitanya's converting the Mayavadis of Benares.

"Srila Prabhupada," I said, "you must have told us at least ten thousand Bengali stories." "Yes," he said, "my Guru Maharaja also was telling them. Bengalis are very humorous."

May 13

May 13

Today was Ekadasi, but we committed the grievous error of eating grains. We found out too late. Srila Prabhupada chastised Pradyumna, "What is the use of having you come with us? Is this not your duty?" We were ordered to observe Ekadasi tomorrow and to go on preparing grains today. Prabhupada commented, "Big, big monkeys; big, big belly."

The gentleman who sold land to the gurukula in Vrndavana also cooked lunch for Prabhupada and wanted to do so daily. Prabhupada took hardly any of the food he cooked. He told me to tell the man that we could take only food cooked by a disciple, but if he liked, he could bring the bhoga and we would cook here.

A man came with his wife and son and requested initiation. Tomorrow morning the ceremony will be performed. The son, however, will not be initiated since at his school, they cook meat.

Prabhupada stated that, at darsana, no one could dispute what he said. He also inquired about how the Deities were being worshipped locally.

Prabhupada expressed interest again in seeing the place in Kashmir. Our tentative schedule was that we would leave Rishikesh by May 29, stop over for rest in New Delhi on the thirtieth, and proceed to Srinagar on the thirty-first. After a one-month's stay, we might go to Vrndavana for July.

May 14

May 14

Today, Caitya-guru came from Chandigarh, bringing Srila Prabhupada a nice box containing mangoes, cherries, plums, litchis, and apples. When Prabhupada saw the litchis, he immediately wanted to taste some. He told us that when he was a little boy, his father would keep some litchis hanging on the wall, and Prabhupada would always ask for them. Caitya-guru invited Srila Prabhupada to come to Chandigarh and Solon, and Srila Prabhupada accepted, thus canceling the previous day's plans. Tentatively, we were to leave for Chandigarh by car on Friday, May 20, where there was to be a press conference and sannyasa ceremony on Saturday and another big program on Sunday. Then on May 23, we would continue on to Solon. Caitya-guru said these places were much cooler than Rishikesh and had very good fruits and vegetables.

Caitya-guru told Srila Prabhupada about a program at the Gaudiya Math to which he had been invited. One of Prabhupada's Godbrothers had commented that Prabhupada was an expert businessman and had trained his disciples to be likewise. Prabhupada said that some of his Godbrothers were envious and considered him a big karmi.

Srila Prabhupada very much appreciated the Ekadasi preparations today and requested that they be prepared again tomorrow. He would try to do without eating grains.

May 15

May 15

Last night, Srila Prabhupada was unable to sleep or to work. There had been severe windstorms announcing the coming of the monsoons, and it also rained. All of Rishikesh was without electricity. Therefore Srila Prabhupada was unable to read the Bhagavatam or to translate. Because the fans did not work and the windows had to be closed to prevent their slamming in the wind, the room became too hot and Srila Prabhupada could not rest properly. Finally he called me at 5:30 in the morning feeling very weak. I massaged his whole body for over an hour. Later, he told me the massage had given him much relief. There had also been disturbance from washermen who were banging their laundry against the ghata steps, and from some hotels across the river. This place, which formerly we had found so nice, was fast becoming like hell. It was dark without electricity, the wind was always howling, there was sand blowing everywhere, and it was not at all quiet.

During darsana, Prabhupada gave the example that when a shirt had arms and pants had legs, there must be a body inside that also had arms and legs. Similarly with the body and soul. So how could one say "nirakara"?

A retired judge had translated the account of the New York court case into Hindi. He was very much impressed that such a favorable decision had been reached in a foreign court.

Tonight, I approached Prabhupada about the increased swelling in his hands, legs, and feet. Prabhupada became very annoyed and asked, "Why you are bothering?" I said, "I thought it was my duty." Prabhupada answered, "It is my body; I am not disturbed." Here, I could see his perfect understanding. But after some time, Prabhupada said, "From material point of view, these symptoms are not good. If you think you can consider how everything may be turned over so that in my absence everything will go on, you can make a will and I can sign." I said I had always thought that Prabhupada was in complete control of the time he would leave his body. Prabhupada said that was up to Krsna. If Krsna liked, he could remain for another ten or twenty years; and if Krsna liked, he could go at once. I said we were praying for him to stay, and Prabhupada said that much we could do. He added, "But I am fairly confident that I am not leaving now." I asked why Krsna would take him if the Srimad-Bhagavatam was not complete and the temples in India were not properly situated. "Anyway," he said, "this is a very private matter; you just think over it [the will]."

May 16

May 16

Suddenly, at 1:30 in the morning, Srila Prabhupada called me. From beneath his mosquito net he said, "As I was telling you, the symptoms are not good. I want to leave immediately for Vrndavana. If I am going to die, then let it be in Vrndavana. What time can we leave by?" I said by six o'clock. After some deliberation, we decided to determine whether train reservations were available that day before departing by car. We packed all night; then I went to sleep for a few minutes in Prabhupada's sitting room. Prabhupada came in at 4:30 and said he had been unable to sleep all night. Every time he lay down, he would have heart spasms. At six o'clock in the morning I left for the Hardwar train station, only to find out the train was all booked; and the day train leaving at one o'clock in the afternoon had no reserved seats. Under those circumstances, I was not willing to risk bringing His Divine Grace. Back in Rishikesh, I found Prabhupada sitting with Mr. Sethie, manager of Ganga Darshan, waiting for me. I gave my report, and we resolved to leave by 10:00 in the morning. Prabhupada took a brief massage and bath. We took only fruit and sabudana with us. When it was time to leave, Srila Prabhupada looked very beautiful as he was carried by palanquin out to the boat for crossing the Ganges. When Prabhupada commented how nice the Ganges looked, I handed him some water, which he placed upon his head. Many pilgrims waiting on the other side of the Ganges were fortunate to receive the unexpected darsana of the Lord's pure devotee. Krsna is very protective of His pure devotee. Just see how He has arranged for Prabhupada's departure ceremony with so many pilgrims offering their obeisances! We situated Prabhupada in his car and set off for Delhi -- Prabhupada, Upendra, and I, with Damodara Pandita driving. The ride was smooth; and within four and a half hours, we reached Delhi, to the surprise of the Delhi president, Bhagavata-asraya, and the other devotees. On the way, Srila Prabhupada had us purchase kakadi, a small, thin type of cucumber which, he said, would keep us from becoming thirsty.

Prabhupada asked me to cancel the Chandigarh and Solon programs. When I told him that he looked very happy to be going to Vrndavana, he replied, "Yes, Vrndavana is my home, and Bombay is my office."

Prabhupada took a much-needed rest this afternoon. When he awoke, he found a plate of maha-prasadam before him. He tasted a little and appreciated the opulent offering to the Deity. Most of what he ate, however, remained caught within his teeth. "Practically," Prabhupada said, "eating is finished. I prayed to Krsna to be free from eating and sleeping, and now it is happening. I already have given up mating and defending. Now all these animal activities are finished with."

Prabhupada commented, "We want a few selected men, not a big crowd."

May 17

May 17

This morning, we journeyed to Vrndavana -- Srila Prabhupada, Upendra, Gopinatha, and I, with Damodara Pandita driving. When we were near, Gunarnava, who was waiting on a motorcycle, hurried ahead to ready everyone.

As we turned off the Delhi-Agra Road, Prabhupada saw the new sign, "Bhaktivedanta Swami Marg." We were greeted at the Krsna-Balarama Mandir by all the devotees, who were out in the road performing a huge kirtana. There were Yasodanandana Maharaja, Aksayananda Maharaja, and many others. Prabhupada was carried to the darsana mandap, where he offered his respects to the two Lords, Krsna and Balarama. The Transcendental Brothers were smiling to see Their beloved devotee. Prabhupada was then carried to his darsana room and all the devotees came in. The gurukula boys offered Sanskrit prayers of praise, Yasodanandana Maharaja performed the foot bathing ceremony, and arati was offered. Srila Prabhupada spoke briefly about the deterioration of his health. He said he had come to Vrndavana because if he were to die, he wanted to die here. Many devotees were crying because they could see how weak Prabhupada was.

After taking his darsana, everyone except a few devotees left. One was Mr. Bose, the son of Bhakti Pradipa Tirtha Maharaja, who was the first sannyasi in the Gaudiya Math and was very close to our Prabhupada. It was B. P. Tirtha Maharaja who had given the title "kavi" to Srila Prabhupada. Now, his son had renounced family life and government service and was living in our asrama. Prabhupada had said at first, "You will not be able to adjust to this way of life." But Mr. Bose expressed his determination, and Prabhupada said, "You have very good family, so it is hopeful."

Prabhupada stated that Mr. Sethie, the manager of Swarga Ashram and Ganga Darshan in Rishikesh, had said our movement was solid but that Transcendental Meditation was bogus. I felt that Mr. Sethie was impressed that Prabhupada's statements were all backed by sastra; and he could see that the caliber of our men was different from that of the hippies and young Indian opportunists who were attracted to Mahesh Yogi. Further, the judge in New York, unless he had been completely sure of the bona fide nature of Krsna consciousness, would not have given such a decision on the first day of the hearing. Prabhupada said, "We have achieved this position because we have followed the order of my Guru Maharaja."

Prabhupada ate only a little cheese for lunch. Afterwards, the conversation came surprisingly to ghosts. I asked Prabhupada in which Mullik house the ghost had appeared. He replied it was that of Lokanath Mullik. "The house was known a ghost house. Lokanath died, and his wife's stepson gradually ruined the estate. But the wife approached the High Court, saying that 'I am coming from the respectable Mullik family; now I have nothing.' The court took her seriously and ruled that the Marwaris, who had acquired the house, must allow her half the estate as long as she lived. Later, this stepson haunted the house as a ghost." Then, Prabhupada told us about a ghost house he had rented in Lucknow. "I am not afraid of ghosts; I am ghost proof. In England there are also many ghosts. Ghosts are generally evil, and sometimes they even kill. They can be seen sometimes, entering a latrine, sitting on a pillar. By offering pinda, one can free one's forefathers from ghostly bodies. In Mayapur there were Muhammadan ghosts, but not any more. By chanting Hare Krsna, ghosts go away."

I told Prabhupada that I would give him a report on the various activities. He said, "Yes, you become my eyes." Later that evening, Prabhupada asked why Surabhi Swami had not come to offer respects. Prabhupada said that, because he had chastised ¾ Swami in Bombay, he had become sorry and was now disrespectful. Prabhupada then became very disturbed thinking about Bombay and said, "I have worked so far to get done whatever is accomplished. Now, if the Deities are not properly installed in my presence, it will be a great shock."

Prabhupada had us throw water on the outside floors upstairs for cooling. He also had his bed and desk set up outside. Because Upendra could not make this arrangement, Prabhupada called me and said, "You must give me complete relief from management." I mentioned that sometimes Prabhupada would become upset if he were not informed; but he said better not to inform him. Then, he said in all seriousness, "Now take it that I am dead." Since he speaks often about death, I feel I must now consider how everything should be managed by all of us, as if Prabhupada were not present, because only if we think like that will he ever be relieved.

Prabhupada slept little at night due to heart palpitations.

May 18

May 18

Prabhupada was visited by Prem Yogi, who had read some of Prabhupada's articles and believed he could be helpful with the planetarium. He told Prabhupada he was a yogi and could give his life and youth to Prabhupada. Prabhupada was very pleased with this sentiment, but he refused.

Prabhupada wanted me occasionally to cook feasts at the Radha-Damodara temple.

May 19

May 19

"No one was so affectionate to me as my father," Prabhupada said. "Sometimes, if he had to chastise me he would apologize, saying it was his duty. 'Even Caitanya Mahaprabhu's father would chastise Him; do not mind.'"

This morning, Srila Prabhupada went for a drive to get some fresh air and found it very invigorating. As he sat in the back seat, he breathed deeply the fresh morning air of Vrndavana and closed his eyes relaxing.

The outer porch was being converted into a reception room. Prabhupada became very disturbed that the already existing walls had to be partially removed. Regarding the contractor's cheating, he explained, "It is not only a sin to cheat, but it is sinful to allow yourself to be cheated. With so much effort and difficulty, both from my part and my disciples, this money has been collected and now it becomes spoiled. I cannot allow this."

This afternoon, we set up the air cooler in Prabhupada's sitting room, which very much improved the situation. Prabhupada said that most persons in Vrndavana did not have the use of such an air cooler, but they were doing all right. Since we were used to a different standard, however, we should not change things too suddenly. We should not try to become renounced artificially. Renunciation would come with realization.

Srila Prabhupada received a letter from Giriraja. He offered loving prayers to Srila Prabhupada, especially the prayers from Srimad-Bhagavatam 7.9.28. When Prabhupada receives such letters from Giriraja, he appreciates them very much. He closes his eyes and drinks in every word. He has so much affection for Giriraja because of his faithful service. Giriraja never became fearful even when his life was threatened. He never left a difficult service, but remained always cool-headed, considering only Prabhupada's desires and not his own. Ye yatha mam prapadyante, tams tathaiva bhajamy aham.

Prasadam was brought to Prabhupada from the Radha-Damodara temple. Prabhupada looked at it. When I asked whether he would like some, Prabhupada said, "I have tasted it."

Prabhupada took a half bath in late afternoon.

This evening, Sri Sita Ram Singh, a member of Parliament from Bihar, came with relatives. Immediately, Prabhupada attacked the narrow-mindedness of party politics. Then he attacked the politicians for their attitude of nonviolence which, they say, was preached in the Gita. This was a philosophy Gandhi had started. Prabhupada said that in the first verse of Bhagavad-gita it was stated, "yuyutsavah." Why speak of nonviolence? Prabhupada does not care an iota for anyone's position. He simply preaches absolutely and condemns totally all illusions, irrespective of anyone's sentiments.

Earlier, he had heard the essay "The Long Arm of the Law Catches Lord Nityananda's Mercy" by Saksi Gopala dasa Brahmachari. Saksi Gopala had defended us expertly in a courtroom in London, and the case had been dismissed. Prabhupada appreciated that our men were able to speak better than lawyers.

May 20

May 20

This morning, I attended a lecture by Yasodanandana Maharaja. Afterwards I mentioned to Prabhupada that, along with speaking on other topics, Yasodanandana had criticized false gurus. Srila Prabhupada was displeased and said we must be positive and speak about real gurus. "This criticizing tendency will not attract. We must ourselves be ideal."

Then, he mentioned why Yasodanandana and Guru dasa and other sannyasis were keeping their hair long (although it was only three or four weeks since they had shaved). It was the tendency to become hippies again.

In the afternoon, Seth Bisen Chand came to visit with Srila Prabhupada, who had me read the account of our devotees in the London courtroom.

That night, Srila Prabhupada asked Aksayananda Maharaja, "Are you ready to initiate disciples? I want to retire now." Aksayananda replied that with Prabhupada's order came the ability to carry it out; therefore, he was ready. Later in the night, Prabhupada told Gopinatha, "Now I am in Vrndavana, so it does not matter if I die. We are living in opulence, but there are so many persons living here in complete poverty just so that they may die in Vrndavana."

May 21

May 21

During our morning car ride, we passed a cold-storage plant under construction. I asked if it was possible they would store meat. The owner was from Banke-Bihari. "Why not?" Prabhupada said. "There are so many families and their only source of income is Banke-Bihari."

The air cooler in the sitting room brought much needed relief in the heat of the day. Prabhupada had his bed brought into the center of the room, where he took rest after lunch. Upon awakening, he called and said that the report of the Dacca preaching was very encouraging. A letter had just arrived from Jayapataka Swami in Dacca. Prabhupada was very much pleased that the people eagerly received us. Jayapataka Swami praised Prabhupada and stated that our coming had given these people new hope in life after so many years of Muhammadan persecution.

How merciful Srila Prabhupada is that all over the world, people's spirits are being uplifted! Prabhupada smiled with his eyes closed and said, "I have no other motive. I am simply planning how people can be happy." I said, "Prabhupada, you are a great enemy of modern civilization." "Oh yes," he conceded. "I am the greatest enemy of modern civilization. It is a regular war declared."

This afternoon Prabhupada had me take inventory of his almira. It was bothersome for him to be present, but he insisted on being there to answer any questions. He is always doing his duty.

During correspondence I read a letter from Bhagavata dasa about Bhubaneswar. Money was scarce. Prabhupada gave the same recommendation he had given in so many letters. Building was not as important as prasadam distribution and kirtana. If there was money, we could build later.

The day was very hot and Prabhupada felt the heat too much, even after moving up to the roof. While Visvambhara massaged his legs, he had me massage his heart and the portion of the back behind the heart, using a little oil. As I left to take rest, I felt that Prabhupada's desire to live was no longer as strong as it had been in Bombay. I felt that he had tried hard to recover since Mayapur, but everything had failed. Since Bombay and Rishikesh he had grown increasingly weaker. I could see that it was a great strain for him to remain within his body, which was now malfunctioning so badly. It would be much easier to give up his body and join Lord Krsna. That has always been his causeless mercy that he has chosen to remain with us so long.

May 22

May 22

When I came to my shift at 4 a.m., Aksayananda Swami was sitting before Prabhupada chanting japa. Prabhupada was sitting up. I also sat down and started chanting. Prabhupada asked that we chant louder. After some time I began to massage his chest of my own accord, since formerly he had said massage was always welcome. His body has become so thin, and now I felt a hard knot in his abdomen.

Later, after the car ride, I decided to speak with Prabhupada. I said frankly that his condition was deteriorating. For some time we discussed his health, the value of doctors and medicines, and diet. Prabhupada said medically the

defect was in the kidney. The problem was he had no appetite and no digestion. He said Sridhara Maharaja had a similar problem, which he solved by eating and then after some time inducing vomiting. In this way he got some value while the food was still in the stomach.

After I went out, Prabhupada called me back a few minutes later and said, "There are two things, to try to survive and to prepare for death. It is better we plan for the worst. Arrange always to have three or four men have kirtana and read Bhagavatam all the time. And I will try to take little food. Pariksit Maharaja did not even take water." I mentioned to Prabhupada the need for a will. He said yes, a few of us would sign as witnesses: "You simply know where all the accounts are."

I mentioned that Bhavananda Maharaja had asked to be called if Prabhupada's condition worsened. Prabhupada said yes and added, "Actually all devotees should come." Then he corrected himself, "All important devotees can come."

Prabhupada said, "My Guru Maharaja, when he was to undergo hernia operation, he wrote on a scrap of paper a small will. But Tirtha Maharaja took it and it was never presented. But that is enough for a will, even a scrap of paper. He later did not undergo operation. He had a sentiment that the doctor was paid to kill him."

The program of constant kirtana and Bhagavatam reading went on today from 6 a.m. to 10:00 a.m. and again from 3:00 p.m. to 9:00 p.m. Prabhupada was sitting with his eyes closed, absorbed in kirtana. He often said today, "Bhavausadhac chotra-mano-bhiramat, 'the medicine for the disease of material existence, which gives pleasure to the mind and ear.'" I began to feel that this was the only possible remedy. I promised Prabhupada that no letters would be read and no visitors would come. How long has he wanted this -- to be undisturbed?

But it took such a serious disease, for it finally to be possible. I could see he was much relieved not to be bothered by problems. Still his mind was thinking. "What about Radha-Damodara temple?" he asked. "Jayasacinandana has gone to Delhi, but will go to the rooms tomorrow." "Why has Guru dasa given the key to Gaurachand? Those are the best rooms; they may try to utilize them. If he likes, he can live with his wife in the kitchen room, but not in my room."

This evening, at the end of kirtana, Prabhupada said, "This disease is not ordinary. It is fatal, no one recovers from it. But by Krsna's special mercy it is possible. If Krsna wants, one can live, and if He neglects, it is not possible." Then he spoke about Brahma-samhita, "ananda-cinmaya-rasa." Our movement was full of these.

After some time he said, "I can speak some more, or if Krsna desires, then whatever I have given already, that is all." How unlimitedly Prabhupada is willing to speak about Krsna. Prabhupada seems relieved that he has decided not to struggle to survive anymore. I get the feeling that although it is a time for sorrow, I cannot but feel happy to see that Prabhupada is very relieved simply to be able to think of Krsna.

Today after lunch he dictated the outline of his will: "The G.B.C. shall be the trustees of the whole Society. Each temple will be managed by three trustees. Each temple will be a trust property. The system of management will go on as it is now. There is no need of changing. The money which is in my name in different banks is being spent for the Society and it will be the Society's property. In this connection there are a few deposits, which are allowing some pension to the members of my former family, and may not be taken up within their lifetime (wife, Vrindaban De, M. M. De); but after their lifetime will revert to the Society. Also any properties in my name belong to the Society."

May 23

May 23

When Prabhupada awoke this morning, he quoted a verse that said the materialists think this body is everything, because only by keeping the body fit is it possible to enjoy one's possessions and perform religious activities. But the devotee thinks that anyone believing in the body is an ass or a cow. "So who is right," he asked, looking at me.

"At night I think I will die immediately, but at morning I think I shall live forever. I have no tolerance. That has always been a weakness, even since childhood. Even a little thing I would become very anxious. Therefore I could not enjoy family life. I could not tolerate it. But I think that was for the better."

Srila Prabhupada emphasized, "Your love for me will be tested how after my departure you maintain this institution. We have glamour and people are feeling our weight. This should be maintained. Not like Gaudiya Math. After Guru Maharaja's departure so many acaryas came up. We have won so many important court decisions."

Last night it was refreshingly windy. Prabhupada said this indicated a hailstorm nearby. I said, "I was seeing Krsna-Balarama this morning and thinking Krsna has done so many miracles. It is not very amazing if He will keep you alive now. And Balarama is supporting the whole creation. He will not be weakened if He gives you a little strength. In this way we may all pray to Krsna-Balarama to save you. We are not very important, but still They may hear. "No," Prabhupada said, "you are all pure devotees with no other motive."

At 3:00 p.m. Srila Prabhupada signed his will and had Upendra, Gopinatha, and myself witness it. During the kirtana, Prabhupada twice instructed Yasodanandana Maharaja not to sing "bhaja" before "Sri Krsna Caitanya." Was it because of the bogus groups who chant this word first? Prabhupada said to chant "Jaya Sri Krsna Caitanya."

In the late afternoon Gaurachand Goswami's wife and son came to visit. Previously Prabhupada had said that they had given him much attentive service while he was staying at the Radha-Damodara temple. I allowed them simply to bow from a distance, as Prabhupada was resting. When I informed His Divine Grace that they were here, Prabhupada inquired how the food was offered to his picture; then he became very angry with me. For days, I had been putting off going to the temple, even though Prabhupada had asked me to go and cook there. He had said we couldn't expect them to offer a full plate. I said I thought we were paying them money for this purpose. Prabhupada said, "You think so many things. Easily you say, 'I understand' and just as easily you forget. We must cook ourselves, and whatever little amount of each of their preparations they give can also be offered. You are my private secretary. You have to be responsible for everything, and you say you understand even when you do not. This is very bad. First understand everything, then say yes, and then act." I said, "I am a fool." Prabhupada said, "That is not acceptable." I realized I had to become much more conscientious and simply act on his suggestion immediately. I vowed to go tomorrow and see to everything personally. Prabhupada said, "Yes, get Jayasacinandana into everything there properly."

May 24

May 24

The translation at night has reduced gradually, as Prabhupada is finding it difficult. He told Upendra that his heart palpitated when he translated.

The early morning was cloudy. Here such weather is called andhi. In Bengal it is called kal vaisakhi. Sometimes it produces cyclones. This is indicative of the sinfulness of our times.

This morning saw the arrival of Bhavananda and Jayapataka Maharajas. Yesterday Trivikrama Swami, Pramana Swami, and Jagatguru Swami had arrived.

Immediately Bhavananda Maharaja began cleaning and making everything comfortable for Srila Prabhupada. He did not go on the morning ride, rather he preferred to stay and prepare Prabhupada's quarters. Such loving devotion is the only thing that can save Prabhupada. He told Bhavananda there was no hope now. "I can only die. But if Krsna wants."

Jayapataka gave a report of the Bangladesh preaching. The Muslims were very impressed with the modern applicability of Krsna consciousness. Prabhupada was very concerned about this, because only a few generations ago these people had been Hindu. In that part of the country the people were more devotional. In Bangladesh we would like to get the half-built temple of the Gaudiya Math. It appeared they were eager to give it to us. The question was whether the Gaudiya Math here would cooperate.

Prabhupada was unable to eat. There was no motion in his stomach.

As Prabhupada had instructed us, we went to the Radha-Damodara mandir for establishing his bhajana-kutir rooms. We secured keys for the lock from Gaurachand Goswami and then Yadubara and Pramana Swami cooked as

we had learned to do in Rishikesh. Prabhupada had prepared us perfectly. It was wonderful as we held kirtana, made an offering to Prabhupada, and then respected the prasadam.

Prabhupada inquired whether I was getting good use from the new reception room. I realized how kind Prabhupada was. For so many days he had been tolerating the banging just to facilitate my service.

When Prabhupada heard about Radha-Damodara, he said he would go there again when the water was hooked up.

Gopala Krsna came. Immediately, Prabhupada chastised him for being so slow in publishing. There were so many manuscripts awaiting publication. Money could not be used as an excuse, that other composers were too costly. Prabhupada said, "What is the question of saving money, when you have no product? Publish everything at any cost." In this and other matters, I got the feeling that Prabhupada was emphasizing the point to exaggeration, so we would clearly understand the priorities. He wanted to impress on us how to do everything.

Ikshvaku Prabhu had visited Kodaikanal and had stayed with Dr. Ghosh for ten days. Dr. Ghosh had been building a fifteen-room house just for Prabhupada, but suspended the construction when we informed him that Prabhupada could not come. Now, with the mention of Dr. Ghosh, who was not only a world-famous doctor but very devoted to Srila Prabhupada as well, a faint glimmer of hope came in Prabhupada's eyes. Although he had refused any doctors and medicines so far, he was now willing to be treated by Dr. Ghosh. He said, "If Dr. Ghosh can make me fit enough, then I will come with him to Kodaikanal for further treatment." So we wrote a letter to Dr. Ghosh, asking him to come immediately.

May 25

May 25

On our morning car ride, we got to witness a four-wheel dog race, as a dog was running alongside our car for a mile, barking and howling the whole time. Srila Prabhupada explained the dog's mind, "You have not stopped and obeyed my command." And the man in the car was thinking how superior he was in his car; but actually their business was the same.

In the afternoon, devotees held kirtana. Atreya Rsi had brought ripe fruit from Iran, and Prabhupada enjoyed fresh orange juice. Prabhupada spoke at length about Iran. Iranians were Aryans, hence the similarity in the words. Formerly, many had been religious. The women were very beautiful and would keep completely covered. Before religion was introduced, Iranians would have sex even with their mothers. Now most Iranians had become modern and were even drinking, an act which had been strictly prohibited. In each home they were keeping lambs and slaughtering them for eating. In the market you could purchase very big chapatis, some of them three feet in diameter. Those chapatis were very soft and palatable.

Next arrived Rupanuga, Adi-kesava and Balavanta. Rupanuga came during the three o'clock shift. Prabhupada asked him how he liked the idea of a doll exhibit in Washington. Svarupa Damodara came and showed Prabhupada the manuscripts for three pamphlets proving Krsna consciousness scientifically and mathematically. Prabhupada was very pleased. When Adi-kesava came in at 4:30, Prabhupada beamed. Prabhupada heard with great pleasure his report of the effects of the court decision on Indians around the world. Dhrstadyumna Maharaja also arrived. In the evening many devotees assembled, and Jayasacinandana led a most wonderful kirtana.

Prabhupada asked about Dr. Ghosh's coming. Later on, however, he told Bhavananda Maharaja there was no hope. "I shall appoint some sannyasis as acaryas," he said. "The symptoms are very bad." During kirtana and Bhagavatam reading, Prabhupada would sometimes sit up and sometimes lie down. The bed was in the center of his sitting room and Srila Prabhupada was surrounded by his disciples. I could see that the presence of so many loving disciples was very encouraging to Srila Prabhupada. Perhaps by all of the devotees' sincere prayers, Krsna will save our beloved spiritual master. In the morning, I had sent Ikshvaku to call Dr. Ghosh. We sent telegrams to our temples all over the world to pray and perform twenty-four hour kirtana.

The nights had been passing with difficulty for Prabhupada. He had been unable to translate because the strain of talking caused heart palpitations. His sleeping had also been interrupted by the palpitations. So tonight, I suggested

that some devotees always be present to perform kirtana, and this we have begun. Two devotees were now also massaging Srila Prabhupada all the time -- one devotee on the heart to calm it. When Prabhupada awoke, he looked at me and said, "Now, either you will see me pass away or eat four chapatis."

May 26

May 26

Early in the morning Prabhupada spoke about how important a good wife was to her husband. He remembered his auntie who took such good care of his uncle, although he was not at all wealthy.

Guru-kṛpā Maharaja arrived with flowers and fruit from Thailand. Kirtanananda Maharaja presented milk products from New Vrindavana. Ramesvara Maharaja presented the new printings of the Kṛṣṇa trilogy. Hṛdayananda Maharaja, Panca-dravida Maharaja, Jagadisa, Giriraja, Bali-mardana and Caitya-guru also arrived.

When Giriraja entered with the first kirtana party, Prabhupada beamed and asked all about Bombay. When the group with Kirtanananda and Ramesvara came, Prabhupada spoke for one hour. He was very pleased to hear the printing history of the Kṛṣṇa trilogy and how so many Americans now learned about Kṛṣṇa. He spoke of New Vrindavana and New Varsana and how the residents there were so happy. He commented that book distribution would double. And at last he listened to a reading of two chapters of the Kṛṣṇa trilogy.

During his massage, I went to see Srila Prabhupada. "Have you been discussing how to run everything?" he asked. I said that the will explained that everything should go on as is. I asked where he wanted his body reposed. He replied, "How should I say where I will leave my body? The body of the ācārya is rubbed with salt and buried, not burned." I asked, "Where shall your body be placed?" "That I shall tell you."

Prabhupada's lunch was made of fruit from many lands. But Prabhupada ate very little. He drank orange juice from Jaffa and tasted a sweet puri from New Vrindavana. He praised Kuladri Prabhu, how nicely he had learned everything.

May 27

May 27

Yesterday Prabhupada requested the devotees, who were in his room chanting, "Do not leave me." I asked, "Are you feeling better?" Srila Prabhupada said, "Yes, I am feeling a little better; go on administering the medicine [the chanting of the holy name]." This morning he said that the fresh raspberry-strawberry syrup Gargamuni had brought from Mahabaleshwar was giving him relief. All through the night devotees were chanting for Prabhupada. He asked that there be a break from 9:00 to 12:00 midnight with no one chanting. Rupanuga Prabhu had composed a prayer to the "Higher Authorities" to allow Prabhupada to remain in this world. Srila Prabhupada appreciated it. This was at 3:00 in the morning. Prabhupada then asked to hear the articles about deprogramming from the Washington papers.

Prabhupada became very angry that Gopala Kṛṣṇa was not arranging for the Hindi composing fast enough. After chastising Gopala very severely, Prabhupada said, "I cannot do this. Can't you see, when I do it, I forget I am sick and speak so loudly. Why do you half-kill me? Like the Muslims, cut the throat of a goat and let the blood drain. If you don't want to half-kill me, then do what I say and get this printing done."

Then Atul Krishna Goswami of the Radha-ramana temple came. He praised Prabhupada. But he asked one question, "After you, who will take charge of this property?" After he had left, Prabhupada called for Gopala Kṛṣṇa. Bhavananda and I were also there. Prabhupada said, "Now I can understand there is a very big undercurrent to take our property. Our position, property, everything is enviable. It requires very strong management to protect. But you are all children. Therefore I have to poke my nose in everything. There is no strong man amongst you. Of you all, Ramesvara is a little intelligent. Now make everything so it is safe."

Thus the G.B.C. held meetings and established a committee with Ramesvara, Jayapataka, Giriraja, Gopala Kṛṣṇa, Jayatirtha and myself to form trust properties of all India holdings. A trust deed was drafted, based on the BBT

document, and read to His Divine Grace. Prabhupada was very satisfied and said, "Jaya future directors of ISKCON." And later he said, "Now I can die peacefully." And he cried.

In the afternoon, Mahamsa Swami, Sridhara Swami, and Yasomatinandana performed kirtana, and Prabhupada spoke about farms and prasadam distribution.

In the evening Govinda Maharaja, the president of Chaitanya Math, and Krsnadasa Babaji came. Prabhupada requested Govinda Maharaja to give us the Dacca Gaudiya Math. He was unwilling to commit, saying he had to talk to Tirtha Maharaja's son and brother. Prabhupada wouldn't let him go, but nothing was finalized.

This evening Jayasacinandana gave Prabhupada disturbing reports about the Radha-Damodara temple sevaites. Afterwards, Prabhupada talked to Visvambhara about taking sannyasa. Unless they are disciples, no one can be trusted.

May 28

May 28

During this morning's car ride, Srila Prabhupada was eager to be out in the open. He had us drive up and down Bhaktivedanta Swami Marg. It had rained last night and the morning was very pleasant, with the complete absence of other vehicles. Srila Prabhupada, Kirtanananda Maharaja, Hridayananda Maharaja, Caitya-guru, and I enjoyed the Vrndavana atmosphere of cows and bullocks, chirping birds, young girls carrying water jugs on their heads, a marriage party proceeding on carts. Then Prabhupada had us drive through the forest for some time. We mentioned that so many astrological charts had predicted Prabhupada would live long.

Later in the morning Yasodanandana Maharaja offered a prayer in this same vein and Prabhupada said, "I have no objection. I like your association, and at all our temples it is like Vaikuntha. My Guru Maharaja left very dissatisfied, but I am not at all. Whatever Krsna desires." Still, the devotees' intense loving care and desire for his presence seem to have touched Srila Prabhupada. He no longer talked so assuredly of death, and his countenance seemed brighter. Just afterwards, he ate some solid food.

He spoke with Jayapataka about some of his Gaudiya Math Godbrothers, quoted a Bengali saying, and then gave the translation: "By passing wind, if there is somebody benefited, they'll not pass."

Our committee met with Srila Prabhupada and suggested a way in which all of Prabhupada's accounts could be dealt with. He approved all proposals. In the afternoon, we asked Prabhupada some questions and he instructed us. "The G.B.C. members are appointed for life. If some qualified person is found, he may be added as an additional member, not to replace someone. If someone is not keeping the standard principles, then he should be replaced. I shall appoint some of you to give initiation. Those who they initiate will be their disciples and my grand-disciples. They will be guru by my order. Amara ajnaya guru. Unless someone is self-realized, he cannot translate nor can we publish." Vasudeva was added as G.B.C.

In the late afternoon, Narayana Maharaja of the Gaudiya Math came. He gave some medical advice and led a kirtana.

Three times yesterday Prabhupada took fried foods. The last time, Bhavananda Maharaja and I tried to caution Srila Prabhupada. He became angry and said, "Now whatever I want to eat, you shall give me." This could have two meanings, i.e., "Whatever can give some appetite is welcome," or "The situation is so critical, it no longer matters what I eat." After he began eating, we were watching carefully and he said, "Do not see," which also could have two meanings, i.e., "While I am eating, it is not proper to watch, as it spoils my appetite," or "Do not see that I am killing myself by eating what is not good for me." These various meanings can also apply to Krsna's killing Putana. Afterwards, Prabhupada said, "That which is poison can sometimes be medicine."

May 29

May 29

Hari-sauri arrived and went to join the kirtana. When he was about to leave, he said he was going to shave up. Prabhupada said, "Yes, now you have become beautiful like Bhagavata dasa," alluding to Bhagavata's growth of hair.

Prabhupada then explained, "Everyone has so many excuses, but I do not accept any of them. This is all hippie influence. The hippie seeds are within the core of the heart and, given first opportunity, they fructify. Just like now, the fields are all dry; but as soon as there is rain, immediately so many things grow up. We must keep the principles. If you dress one way, another sannyasi dresses another way, one sannyasi with shaved head, another long, then people will think that the group has no principles. Always in papers, they quote 'shaven heads.'" He cited Adi-kesava's example, how people said we had lost our principles when he first went with hair and a suit. "Why our book distribution can't be done with shaven heads as years before? Tilaka must be there. Here in India, they do not take you very seriously. They think it is hippie movement, except for my books and Deities. Because there is no standard. Like Gargamuni and Guru-krpa, they give excuse, but I do not accept."

"You can say 'Sri Krsna Caitanya' or 'Jaya Sri Krsna Caitanya,' but never 'bhaja.' You just glorify these five personalities and They will take care of everything."

I told Prabhupada we had a meeting to further relieve him. But he was not impressed at all and said, "Problem is there is no brain."

This afternoon, Kirtanananda Maharaja took Srila Prabhupada's feet and began massaging them. Prabhupada instructed him, "Castrate the bulls when they are young, then they will be docile and can be used for carrying. No machines or trucks, which are death personified. No need for electricity or speedy traveling. The farm projects are most important." Then Kirtanananda took leave.

To Brahmananda Srila Prabhupada said, "You can be the biggest historic personality of Africa. Have farm and give prasadam and let them dance. I saw in Detroit. They came to our temple, but their faces were very happy. Africa is a big field."

In the evening, Prabhupada asked Jayasacinandana about the Radha-Damodara temple. Jayasacinandana told Prabhupada that he had sent his wife there. Prabhupada gave a very displeased look. Then Gargamuni Maharaja said from now on, he would be going personally, and Prabhupada said he was the best man for it.

At night Prabhupada chastised Rajeev Gupta very much because he had asked for initiation but did not want to shave his head. Prabhupada stressed that the disciple must be fully sincere.

May 30

May 30

Early in the morning Prabhupada called for a shirt. Aksayananda Swami put it on backwards; but when asked if it should be righted, Prabhupada answered, "My mother also used to put my shirt on backwards, so I could not remove it. Now I am becoming like a child again." Brahmananda then recalled some of Srila Prabhupada's pastimes as a child. When Prabhupada saw the trolley car moving because it was connected to a wire, he thought that if he were connected to a wire, he would also move. Prabhupada enjoyed this remembrance. He also remembered that when Balmer Laurie introduced fans, he used to think a ghost was moving them.

At the morning kirtana, a verse was read about surrender by serving the pure devotee. Prabhupada asked each devotee to speak from his realization on this issue. Later he spoke on anarthas -- sex life, etc. -- being totally unnecessary for life.

Sudama Maharaja took leave. Prabhupada gave him his hand in blessing and ordered him to develop his theater party, to take it all over the world, especially to Russia. Sudama cried and thanked Prabhupada, expressing his eternal indebtedness to his spiritual master.

Initiation of new sannyasis was decided today: Caitya-guru, Gopinatha, and Prem Yogi. Regarding Prem Yogi, Prabhupada told Bhavananda Maharaja, "Now make the ceremony very gorgeous, so he will have the impression that he has taken sannyasa."

Prem Yogi showed Srila Prabhupada some illustrations from the Srimad-Bhagavatam, Fifth Canto, and explained them briefly. Prabhupada was impressed with his proper understanding. Prabhupada showed him the Mayapur model and explained what we intended to do there. Srila Prabhupada then expressed his concern: "We must exactly follow the description of Bhagavatam. As we are going to spend many crores of rupees, and there will be those who will try to find fault in our presentation, 'Caesar's wife must be above suspicion.' I have explained whatever I could already in my books. Now my brain is no longer able to work properly. You young men can tax your brains to understand the Sanskrit and English descriptions and present them." Prabhupada also mentioned that there was a connection from this planet to other planets. "It is in Switzerland. There is a big mountain that goes up and up to where no one can see. It is going to other planets. I have seen it."

Srila Prabhupada very severely chastised me for the way I was arranging for a bank to come in.

May 31

May 31

Srila Prabhupada said, "If there is one fragrant tree, the whole forest becomes fragrant. A good son blesses a dynasty. Yasomatisuta is so nice, he may bless all his fellow countrymen."

Last night Prabhupada translated one third of a tape.

Today, three Indian devotees received sannyasa. Caitya-guru has become Bhakti Caitanya Maharaja; Prem Yogi, Bhakti Prema Maharaja; and Gopinatha, Bhakti Ruci Maharaja. After the ceremony, all sannyasis came into Srila Prabhupada's room; and there followed an ecstatic kirtana with Srila Prabhupada lifting his arms in ecstasy from his bed.

During the ceremony, Prabhupada had chastised me very severely, calling me a rascal and a show bottle. I am not at all sincere; but by such chastisement, I may become purified. It is very clear that if Prabhupada is to be relieved of management, we are going to have to become very expert. Today, for example, the management of Punjab National Bank came, and Srila Prabhupada was forced to negotiate with them regarding the gurukula banking premises because we were not expert enough.

June 1, 1977

This morning, Beni Shankar Sharma arrived to help form the trusts. He rode in the back seat with Prabhupada on the morning drive; but after hearing that Sharma had been traveling for two days, Prabhupada had the car return to the temple. Prabhupada's reason for returning Sharma to the temple might also have been that he wished to relax casually in the car.

Radha-vallabha arrived with photos of the doll exhibit and Srimad- Bhagavatam Ninth Canto, Part Three plates. Prabhupada looked pleased but said hardly anything.

Sukhananda, Narayana Maharaja's assistant, came and massaged Prabhupada expertly. Prabhupada asked him to stay for a few days. He will apply hot and cold compresses. But after the massages, Prabhupada did not eat more, even though there were fresh portals from Mayapur.

Formerly, when Prabhupada had left Jhansi, he gave his huge Deity of Mahaprabhu to Narayana Maharaja. Later, it was installed in the Mathura Gaudiya Math. Narayana Maharaja lived with Prabhupada at the Radha-Damodara temple.

"Now," Prabhupada said, "it is not so bad. I am drinking fruit juices. It is hot, but by midnight it cools off. There is no need for me to eat cereals, except that sometimes, someone must help me to the bathroom. And gradually, I will increase my translating.

"There is a Bengali joke saying, 'An old woman, when her husband dies, she has no one to joke with, so she picks on her grandson-in-law.' I have personal experience. She sits down and talks frankly and openly because she is also enjoying. So when I see you all are working hard for spreading this movement, then I enjoy. So you are all very good granddaughters-in-law. I am now invalid. I can't move so quickly here and there; but when you enjoy, then I will. Lately, I am becoming morose because I am thinking I am becoming lazy. So if you are spreading vigorously, then you will help to relieve my moroseness."

During the gurukula kirtana, Prabhupada is drooling more and more. These are transcendental symptoms. While Krsna book is read, Prabhupada smiles in different ways, relishing.

June 2

June 2

This morning we approached Prabhupada with letters for making a few of us signers on all his bank accounts. But Srila Prabhupada said there was no need at this time. We explained that we wanted to relieve Prabhupada of the management, but Prabhupada said that it was not possible, he would have to manage until he left.

Then the lawyer Mr. Sharma came in. He read a revised will and explained that he would have to consult another solicitor, since this was such a big trust. Prabhupada said he had to execute the trusts here immediately, but Mr. Sharma hesitated and wanted at least a week. Prabhupada concluded that it would be too difficult for Mr. Sharma, and it would be better to forego the trusts for now and simply keep his will. Gargamuni Maharaja pointed out that the solicitors were themselves members of such organizations as the Ramakrishna Mission, so there might be some problems. Finally, Mr. Sharma went back to Calcutta, although he had been flown here all the way from Puri.

While being brought down for his morning ride, Srila Prabhupada said, "Soon I will get down and walk myself." Prabhupada appears improved in health.

During the massage, Sukhananda administered hot and cold compresses on Prabhupada's belly. Prabhupada liked the massage very much. Just now, Dr. Ghosh and family arrived from Kodaikanal, so we were hopeful for Prabhupada's improvement. The fact that Prabhupada has not handed over the management and has said to let everything go on as it has been, means that His Divine Grace is planning not to depart. It also indicates our complete inability to relieve him of management.

Dr. Ghosh came and examined Srila Prabhupada. He felt his aura, among other things. He diagnosed the disease as anxiety for the devotees and the movement, and Prabhupada said that this was the correct diagnosis. Prabhupada said that formerly, when he had no possessions, he never got ill. But now with so many, he sometimes became ill. Dr. Ghosh reassured Prabhupada that he would live and said that he would take him to Kodaikanal, where he was organizing a Prabhupada-grama [village]. Prabhupada said that if Dr. Ghosh could make him well, he would organize the village to the best of his capacity.

June 3

June 3

The treatments of Dr. Ghosh and Sukhananda continue, with hot and cold massages three times a day, special organ massages, spinal nerve massages, etc. Prabhupada slept well and ate three and a half puris with fried portals.

June 4

June 4

After meeting with Dr. Ghosh, Prabhupada spoke of going to Bangalore, the air-conditioned city, and then to Kodaikanal. Sridhara Swami was consulted about possible residences in Bangalore. Later at lunch, Prabhupada confided that he was feeling better from the brahmachari's massages. Sukhananda had said that after a month and a half of massages, he would be all right. "I am not leaving Vrndavana until I am well." Yet in front of Dr. Ghosh, Prabhupada was speaking of Bangalore and Kodaikanal. Srila Prabhupada is so expert at satisfying all desires.

Dr. Ghosh described Prabhupada's condition as very critical. He said that the urea content of the blood was so high that at any moment there could be a coma that could be fatal.

Prabhupada ate two capatis for lunch. When Dr. Ghosh came in the afternoon, he took Prabhupada's blood pressure and wanted to begin some treatment, but Srila Prabhupada became very irritable. When Dr. Ghosh stepped out of the room for a minute, Prabhupada said, "They will introduce so many things -- injections, operations -- therefore I don't want it. Gradually he is introducing so many things." I could see how dignified Srila Prabhupada was. He does not want undue attention to his body. He wants simply to hear krsna-katha and depend on Krsna. In the past two days, the kirtana had been stopped during the treatments. Prabhupada is not attached to living or passing. He is attached to Krsna; and if, while performing Krsna conscious activities, he recovers, well and good. But he wants simply to engage in devotional activities.

June 5

June 5

At 4:00 a.m., Srila Prabhupada called for Svarupa Damodara. Speaking from his bed, he stressed that the Bhaktivedanta Institute should depend on the principles of Bhagavad-gita. Cow protection and agriculture, not industry, were the solution to all economic problems. The former bank space in the gurukula building could be used as a lecture hall for the Institute. Svarupa Damodara proposed to hold an inaugural conference from October 14 to 16 on "The Scientific Basis of Krsna Consciousness."

This morning, Dr. Ghosh confided that there was no chance of Srila Prabhupada's recovery. His organs were finished; his body was filling with urea. Unless Prabhupada submitted himself to going to Delhi for dialysis and other modern methods, which Prabhupada would never do, Dr. Ghosh concluded we should simply make his last days very pleasing -- giving him whatever he liked to eat and always performing kirtana and eliminating management worries.

"In my childhood, my mother put a hole in my nose." This conversation began because Srila Prabhupada had asked Brahmananda Maharaja to remove the rings from his fingers on account of his swollen hands. Then Prabhupada related the story of Saksi Gopala and how the Queen of Cuttack had given Gopala a nose ring.

Prabhupada was speaking of appetite. He said the Bengalis had appetite because they ate fish. "Fish tastes so good when you have appetite. Practically everyone in India eats. The government is encouraging. Someone on the airplane was eating liquid lobster broth and said it was very good." Then Prabhupada said, "Pradyumna was found in a fish, so this is not new. And Kamsa was killing cows. So you must control the tongue." He recited the prasadam prayer. "The tongue is so strong it wants to taste so many nice things. Therefore we offer so many things to Krsna, so we can be satisfied."

Narayana Maharaja visited, and Srila Prabhupada preached enthusiastically to him about ISKCON's worldwide activities. Narayana Maharaja, a disciple of Kesava Maharaja, who gave Prabhupada sannyasa, had served Prabhupada in so many ways previously, so there was a warm relationship. As he left, Srila Prabhupada gave him a donation for the Deities' seva-puja.

June 6

June 6

For the past two days, the morning car ride had been discontinued because Srila Prabhupada was so weak that even sitting in a car tired him. Because he had hinted that I was not attending to him in the morning, I went in early instead of going to mangala-arati. After waking, Prabhupada went into the garden to sit. It is very pleasant there, cooled by

the lotus fountain, underneath his grass awning. A few devotees were chanting for him. Almost all the G.B.C.'s and sannyasis have returned to their preaching field. A few, on hearing of Prabhupada's poor health, returned from Delhi. But Prabhupada seemed much improved today, thanks to the attention of Sukhananda and Dr. Ghosh. The swelling was reduced more than in many past weeks. The alternate hot and cold compresses and frequent massages throughout the day and night seemed effective, and Dr. Ghosh was hopeful.

While sitting in the garden, Prabhupada saw the dummy monkey hung up to scare the monkeys away. This made him think of Darwin, and he said, "Darwin was perplexed by the beauty of the peacock and could not explain it. He knew he was talking nonsense." After moving inside and while listening to kirtana, Prabhupada said I could massage him, as my massages were very good. This was certainly his mercy, and I took it as an encouragement that I should spend more time attending to him.

Prabhupada asked when he could see the Deities, so we promptly moved him before Krsna and Balarama in his chair. As he sat beneath the tamala tree and looked upon the Two Brothers, many tears were gliding down his cheeks. "They are dressed very nicely. It is very cool here; therefore I kept this tree. Seth Bisan Chand wanted it cut down, but I would not allow. There are not many tamala trees left. These worldly men do not know." After some time, Prabhupada had us carry him through the gurukula construction; and he was quite satisfied to see that work was going on.

Today he was bathed in a tub, which he liked very much. The bath was with regular tap water, yet he found it very refreshing. Now it will be done three times daily: sunrise, noon, and sunset.

June 7

June 7

Because of so much massaging yesterday, Srila Prabhupada woke up during the night, feeling very weak. When I came to serve him early before sunrise, he said the massaging was more suitable for a horse. So I soothed him by gently massaging his whole body for nearly two hours, and he got extra rest. During the massage it rained, bringing some relief from the heat, which in the daytime reaches as high as 130 degrees Fahrenheit. When Prabhupada woke up at six thirty, he had me scratch his back. Then he went to sit in the garden. Later, Prabhupada went to see Krsna-Balarama. The devotees played mrdangas and everybody offered flowers. Though normally Prabhupada very much appreciated this, I could feel that he simply wanted to have a quiet darsana with Krsna-Balarama. Later on, Srila Prabhupada confirmed my thoughts. The devotees must be very sensitive to the needs and desires of the spiritual master.

The massaging reduced the swelling in Prabhupada's body very much, but his appetite and taste have not yet returned.

On his way out of the temple, Prabhupada had his palanquin carried before each of the paintings that adorn the courtyard's sidewall. He appreciated the artwork and asked who the artists were. Prabhupada was concerned to see that the paintings were protected either by glass or plastic to prevent people from handling them.

When Panca-dravida Swami and Viraha Prakasa Swami took leave, Prabhupada said, "I may come or go, but in my books I will live forever."

During the afternoon kirtana performed by the gurukula boys, Prabhupada said to them, "The Mayapur boys were much more lively. You are singing as if you have not taken prasadam in three hundred years." Srila Prabhupada stopped Jayasacinandana's kirtana because he was singing too loudly. "Your kirtana is meant for big gathering," he said and asked him to sing more quietly. Regarding Svarupa Damodara's kirtana, Prabhupada commented, "Scientist means expert in everything."

The lawyer, Mr. Arora, came to register the will and to get an affidavit signed.

Prabhupada decided that a lecture hall instead of a dharma-sala[hostel] should be built next to the gurukula building. "There are so many dharma-salas in Vrndavana already, and they are hard to keep clean."

June 8

June 8

Prabhupada was looking at his hands after rising, as was often his habit now. "They manufacture big 747 jets, but they cannot manufacture a little mosquito who flies so expertly and never a collision. How nice the atmosphere of Vrindavana is. Where else in the world can you hear and see so many birds? In the West you can see and hear only motorcar sounds. I want the Westerners to have a chance to come to Vrindavana; therefore, this temple."

The lawyer told Prabhupada that all of Mathura was concerned for his health. "All of India," I said. "It has come in the papers, even the front page of Times of India." Srila Prabhupada had me read the article. "Unless they think Bhaktivedanta Swami is important, they wouldn't print this," Prabhupada said.

Darsana was beautiful today. Jayasacinandana led the devotees in soft kirtana, after which Prabhupada had his chair brought before each of the Deities.

Dr. Ghosh took his leave today, feeling there was little he could do, as Prabhupada was already being treated by the brahmachari. Prabhupada refused all the various medicines, even cow urine, saying that cow urine was effective only if taken in quantity. He said he would ask for medicine when he required it. He even stopped taking Yogendra Ras, which he had been taking for the last ten years. Dr. Ghosh seemed a little frustrated, since he had practically not been able to treat Prabhupada at all. He predicted Prabhupada was over the most critical stage and would walk in one week.

An amusing report came from France. Little Sarasvati was preaching on a train: "We are from the Krsna consciousness movement, and we follow four regulative principles -- no meat and no illicit sex with women." Prabhupada laughed and told the story of the daughter who asked her father, "Father, when you were young, were you a boy or girl?"

Today, we asked Srila Prabhupada how he was feeling. He replied, "Now there is some hope. Before it was hopeless."

Srila Prabhupada heard with great feeling a letter from Sravanananda's mother, how the Krsna consciousness movement had affected her. She praised Prabhupada for saving America's youth from suicidal hell.

When Brahmananda Maharaja took leave, Prabhupada said: "Go and save human society."

Jaidayal Dalmia and his wife came to visit Srila Prabhupada.

June 9

June 9

Last evening, a letter from Vrindaban De was read to Srila Prabhupada. This caused His Divine Grace to get a headache because of the fighting going on between Vrindaban De and Gargamuni Maharaja over book distribution in East India. Finally, Prabhupada said Vrindaban could be called to see him.

When Prabhupada arose this morning, he had rested very nicely. He declared that if Upendra and Bhavananda could take care of him as the brahmachari had been doing, then he would definitely get better.

Today, Prabhupada had Pranav Gupta's wife and Sacidananda cook for him. An occasional change is good. The brahmachari was not coming today, so that Prabhupada could have a rest from the treatment once a week.

After lunch, Prabhupada called for me and asked, "All the doctors are leaving; does it mean it is hopeless?" This was a very heart-rending question. Prabhupada appeared to be concerned to prolong his life; but actually, his staying was simply his mercy, because he is fully transcendental. I answered that the doctors were hopeful. Prabhupada said,

"So long as there is no appetite, it is hopeless." His Divine Grace slept soundly often throughout the day and said, "Good sleep means appetite will increase."

It cooled off considerably here in Vrndavana. Prabhupada said this condition was due to the rain in nearby areas.

During the morning darsana of the Deities, Srila Prabhupada was very observant. He noticed that the treasurer had not picked up the pranami collection daily. He noticed a tree which was dying from lack of water, as we later found out. Who can estimate how many other things he noticed? Later, when he asked me why the collection had not been picked up and why the tree was dying, I answered that I would make inquiries. My answer displeased him, however. He said, "Why don't you know?" indicating that I should have made these observations myself.

Of himself, Prabhupada had to say, "I am thinking I am a worthless person, taking so much service. There is no way I can repay it. I am poor in every respect, financially, spiritually." I said, "Srila Prabhupada, our only desire is to serve you." And he said, "I know, and it is the only reason I am living. All over the world things are going on by your sincere service."

"Everyone is cheating. They mix chemicals with horse urine and sell as fragrant oils. The philosophers, scientists, lawyers, doctors, everyone. How to cheat and get some money. No sincerity, no service spirit, no idea of the goal of life. And we stand against all this nonsense -- we want pure service."

"Whatever I have wanted to say, I have said in my books. If I live, I will say something more. If you want to know me, read my books. Now I'm not going to travel here and there anymore, no more speaking to large gatherings. Let my disciples do that. Physically I am unfit."

Mahaksa Prabhu presented Prabhupada gifts of essential oils and other goods collected for him during his recent preaching tour. Prabhupada said he had good use for the oils. By applying them on the forehead, he would get relief.

June 10

June 10

"I may live or die; but in either case, I am with Krsna. Just like they make bangles from conchshell. There's a knife that cuts two sides, so either way the work is done. Just see how there is work for everyone. Any poor man can get conchshells and make them for blowing and useless ones into bangles. Why this education? Any poor man can cut some grains and make it into so many things. And education -- unemployment."

"Chinmoyananda says because you are brahmana, you can do any sin, it won't affect you. No heaven, no hell. So all our sastras are bogus? Why you don't expose these things in a public meeting? Ten avatars starting with fish proves Darwin's theory. Why give credit to Darwin? Even if it were true, the Vedas said it before Darwin. Why he has taken Darwin as his father? Why not Vedavyasa? If you make a statement someone else made, you give other person credit. So he is quoting Vedas. Why not give Vedas credit instead of Darwin?"

"Why Dr. Ghosh prescribes cow urine? He prescribes modern medicine and cow urine. No modern doctor will prescribe to drink cow urine. Just like they have criticized us in America for that. It is not modern. He does not stick to principles. He has hinted I am not a good patient because I do not take medicine as prescribed. But what kind of doctor he is, neither scientific nor naturopath."

"We must maintain an ideal institution. Not necessarily for everyone. But there must be such an ideal institution that the most intelligent men can avail themselves." These remarks would be well heeded by many of our Godbrothers who, in their zealously to have everyone accept Krsna consciousness, end up compromising, thus endangering the ideal Society.

The 101 coconuts sent from Bombay were not green dobs and therefore useless for drinking.

Gradually, I have seen that Srila Prabhupada is no longer chanting japa on his beads. Many years ago, he was chanting sixty-four rounds, then gradually less, until a number of years ago it was sixteen. But now he does not chant

on beads. He can be seen with his eyes closed, always meditating on Krsna with an intense, concentrated expression. Sometimes he stretches his neck, and sometimes he drools in his sleep and his body shakes. Sometimes there is loud belching. In this way, Srila Prabhupada is exhibiting some of the ecstatic symptoms mentioned in The Nectar of Devotion.

How careful I had always been to read every piece of mail to Srila Prabhupada, even personal letters addressed to me. And I would always read all the replies. Was this perhaps a training period? Because now, I answer all the letters myself, reading His Divine Grace neither the letters nor the replies. It is certainly a relief for him not to be taxed with so many matters, but to be allowed to think of Krsna without interruption. Last night, he translated for the first time in many days.

When I described the painting of Krsna surrounded by His cowherd friends, all eating lunch, which hangs to the right of Prabhupada's prasadam table, he looked at it, closed his eyes in thought of this pastime and said, "The highest perfection of life. I have concluded that whatever is done without Krsna is simply a waste of time. Srama eva hi kevalam. What will they think of this?"

A letter arrived from Ambarisa. He wanted to make the Washington doll museum his life's work and pledged millions of dollars for it. Prabhupada was very pleased and replied mercifully, comparing him to the original great devotee Ambarisa Maharaja. Prabhupada envisions a planetarium/ museum depicting all the subjects of the Srimad-Bhagavatam and Bhagavad-gita. Later, Prabhupada talked at length with Bhakti Prema about planetariums. Ambarisa Prabhu had also invited Prabhupada to visit Detroit. Thinking it over, Prabhupada said that if he were fit after one and a half months of treatment, he would go around the world. "I have worked hard, and what no one could hope to do in a lifetime has been done. I do not like being stationary."

Prabhupada was concerned for his former family's pension. "They think I am their father and that they have something to expect from me. So let them have some pension. Visvanatha Cakravarti has reconciled this apparent contradiction of the transcendental nature of a pure devotee and the worldly conception of him by his family, concluding that the pure devotee is always transcendental in all of his activities, no matter what they may seem."

June 11

June 11

Srila Prabhupada was not pleased that Jayasacinandana went back to America simply out of consideration for his wife. "Who is paying for his travel?" I said his wife collected the money on sankirtana. Prabhupada did not like this. "Private business," he called it.

Neither was Prabhupada pleased that Bhavananda Maharaja wanted to go back to Mayapur. "He came to care for me, now he wants to go. He is not fixed up."

In the afternoon, Bhakti Prema Maharaja showed Srila Prabhupada a drawing of the planetary system. Now Srila Prabhupada was fully satisfied that he was the proper person. Prabhupada said, "He has understood my idea and he knows sastra. We do not have to go outside for any other person. Krsna has sent him."

June 12

June 12

In the mornings, I had been going to Ramana-reti with Yasodanandana Maharaja to chant japa. This morning while I was gone, Srila Prabhupada decided to go for a car ride. He became very upset because I was not there. Prabhupada said, "Why you are wasting time? We have built this temple and you want to chant in the forest? It will be a bad example to others."

As it was Ekadasi today the brahmachari didn't come. Instead, Upendra gave the special massage, and Prabhupada said, "He has done so well, just like the other man; and he has learned it in only three days." Srila Prabhupada asked

about his house in Mayapur, whether construction had begun. He asked that there be enough flower gardens. He said that if there were enough flowers, each student could be given a garland.

I told Srila Prabhupada we were strictly observing Ekadasi, no eating or drinking. He said, "Very good."

The new Ratha-yatra issue of Back to Godhead arrived, and Prabhupada had me read a few of the articles. After looking for a long time at the cover photo of Lord Jagannatha, pictured with His faithful devotee Jayananda, Prabhupada took off his glasses and wiped tears from his eyes with his handkerchief.

June 13

June 13

"I have desire to eat, but no taste. It is like an impotent man who still has desire for sex life. But because he is impotent, he cannot enjoy."

Prabhupada could not translate last night due to heart palpitations.

Prabhupada requested a palanquin be made so that he could be carried around comfortably. It was to be in the style of the one he was carried in on his visit to Varsana.

"There is a Bengali verse, 'What is there that a goat will not eat and a madman will not say?' So these scientists are madmen. They went to the moon; they will make life. I call them all cheaters, rascals. They are merciless. They will kill their own children, even eat -- raksasas. There is a story. They wanted to paint a picture showing a war scene and a child being killed in front of its mother. So they asked many artists to paint how the mother's face would look seeing her child killed. One artist showed the mother covering her eyes with her arm, unable to stand seeing her child killed; and this got the first prize. Anyone who can see child killed is merciless. For such merciless demons, I do not give any credit. They are uncivilized. They say we are brainwashing. That we have taken away free will. But should a child be given free will? They are all children, uneducated. Let them be educated. I say they are intelligent, but it is misdirected. Now in Krsna consciousness movement, the intelligence is being properly utilized. So I have spoken very strongly, and now they have printed." He indicated the recent edition of Back to Godhead, which had printed a conversation between himself and Satsvarupa. "Is it all right?" Srila Prabhupada asked.

Mr. Krishna Meyer was introduced to Srila Prabhupada as a Madras life member. Srila Prabhupada asked me on the side, "Does he want to talk to me?" Meaning, "Do I have to speak to him?"

June 14

June 14

"I have analyzed the disease as blood pressure. When I eat foods not easily digestible, it forms gas that pushes up on the heart. I will change my diet. And this Brahmi oil gives me great relief." Then Prabhupada called for Bhakti-caru and told him what to prepare and how to prepare it in the cooker. He praised the massage of Satadhanya Maharaja, who had replaced Bhavananda Maharaja.

When the brahmachari came, Srila Prabhupada told him to shortcut the morning massage and discontinue the one in the afternoon. I had given the brahmachari fifty-one rupees as a donation; but he had returned the money, not wanting to be paid for his service. So instead, I gave him Krsna books.

Alice Coltrane came to visit Srila Prabhupada. She played some of the pieces from her latest record. Prabhupada very much liked the Nrsimha-deva prayers and blessed her for it as well as for chanting Hare Krsna. Unfortunately, while reading through the manuscript of her book, we found her saying she had been instructed directly by Krsna 500,050 years ago in a previous incarnation, etc., etc. Earlier, while talking to her, Srila Prabhupada had emphasized that "religion without real, bona fide philosophy is fanaticism, just as philosophy without religion is dry, mental speculation. We do not want either of these."

Prabhupada took the afternoon massage after all.

June 15

June 15

Early in the morning, Srila Prabhupada woke up suddenly. "I had a dream that there was a big assembly of drunkards and chanters. The drunkards were madmen. Some of the drunkards were becoming chanters. We cannot stop fighting. The drunkards were so crazy."

"Were you there also?" I inquired.

"Yes, I was standing there also."

"Were the chanters, some of them, falling down, becoming drunkards?" I asked.

"Chanters cannot fall down. Their names are listed: back to home, back to Godhead. They are in Krsna's family. It is said a brahmachari should die at once, a king's son should live forever, a butcher should not live nor die, and a devotee may live or die. This is a rascal civilization. Simply caring about money. Big, big skyscrapers. But what have they gained? So long we are in the temples, we are protected from the drunkards."

This morning in the garden, Srila Prabhupada met with Krishna Meyer, the life-member from Madras. Mr. Meyer offered his full surrender to Srila Prabhupada and said he was willing to do anything Prabhupada asked of him. Srila Prabhupada stressed most of all that first he must properly understand the philosophy by reading our books. Prabhupada encouraged him to come and stay with him, if he was able to leave his business (he had five companies). Mr. Meyer decided to bring his wife from Madras and stay for one month here with Srila Prabhupada. He intended to return in one week. I suggested to Srila Prabhupada that Mr. Meyer could become a very big asset, since our movement, most of all, lacked Indians. But Srila Prabhupada told me he doubted that Mr. Meyer could actually imbibe our principles. After some time, Srila Prabhupada called me back and reprimanded me for suggesting earlier that Mr. Meyer could be my assistant. "How can you think like this?" Prabhupada asked. I admitted that I was foolish. "Now if you again become foolish, that is not good. This work is very confidential. It cannot be entrusted to outsiders. You can only take G.B.C. men as your assistants, as they come and go each month." Prabhupada further said that to train a man to the point of trusting him would take many years and thorough understanding of our philosophy.

In the case of Mr. Meyer, I had originally thought I should deal with him myself and not tax Srila Prabhupada. But gradually, I had begun to feel that this man was a little special and deserved special attention. Prabhupada, however, had to strain to think this whole matter out, and I saw now that I should not have bothered him.

After working on the planetarium sketches, I told Srila Prabhupada that this planetarium would spell the downfall of Western civilization. Srila Prabhupada very much appreciated this statement and added, "I want to expose that they are cheating. All these so-called scientists. I have said they have only stool in the head. Their only interest is to make money, and for this they cheat. If you can make this planetarium, then our movement is grand success, triumphant."

Prabhupada called for me in the evening. Bhakti-caru and Satadhanya were there. Prabhupada said the massage had been too vigorous and he felt tired. But like a father, happy to have his children with him, he said, "You should all come to be with me like this and I feel better."

"When Krsna turns over at the age of three, there is a big ceremony celebrated by Mother Yasoda. This is the Indian system. When we were all children, our mother was young; and so she was pregnant. In pregnancy, there are three or four ceremonies. Sad-bhaksana -- pregnancy is dangerous, so twice sad-bhaksana, at seven months and perhaps at nine months. Whatever she likes she should eat. She is in new cloth, bathed, and all the children are there. Then the mothers with children will eat nice foodstuffs. There are brahmanas, and they are given charity and they chant mantras. This was the same ceremony performed in Krsna's time. Utthana, anna-prasana -- these samskaras. So much care was taken for the child. And these rascals now are killing their children, and they claim to be civilized. I have mentioned in purports -- two-legged animals. Even now in India in the interior village, they will invite you to come and take opulent food and chant Hare Krsna. They have no problems, but the government goes and makes

propaganda for sterilization. The rascal government is creating unnecessary chaotic civilization. Still there is hope. We can save them with this Krsna consciousness movement. Everyone comes into power and says, 'I want this!' Now it has been proven that what Indira Gandhi wanted was wrong, and similarly this government will be proven wrong. Who will challenge them that your 'this' is not perfect?"

"You are challenging, Srila Prabhupada," I said.

But Prabhupada replied, "Who cares for me? Whatever little success we have achieved is due to purity."

"Perhaps Krsna stopped my touring to protect me from enemies. The [same civilization as] American government killed Jesus Christ, so what to speak of me. I think I shall not go out touring. I have done enough for the last ten years. Americans do not like criticism."

I said, "Srila Prabhupada, you are actually the son of your Guru Maharaja."

Prabhupada replied, "At least I think so. And now, you are so many. Even if I don't go, there is no harm."

June 16

June 16

Srila Prabhupada told us that he played football as a youth and was secretary of the club. He was also remembering his childhood friends. "For marriage they would trace the genealogy for seven generations. It is prescribed that there can be no family ties within these seven generations. In the West there is no genealogy -- no family -- it is dog society."

"If it were not for you, our position would be hopeless," I said.

"I could understand you had no family love, anything. You were very nice boy. You were selling so well, you encouraged me to print Back to Godhead with Dai Nippon. Only by your encouragement. Otherwise we were printing only two thousand, three thousand. Now they are printing my words 'Prabhupada Speaks Out.' It is very good. They should come to their senses. Before me everyone said, 'Yes, you are good.' Perhaps this is the first time from the Eastern side they are getting such a chastisement. They are not even civilized, what to speak of knowledge.

"Western civilization is to make something new always. There is a nice house -- destroy it and again build. And in Los Angeles with the old temple -- there was no need of breaking. D.L. Roy has written a song, 'Put your head down, your legs up; you must do something new, no matter how odd or ugly or rubbish it is.' But our philosophy is nothing new. Stick to the old. Childish means 'cannot stick to one principle.'

"Therefore I say the Western civilization is childish. One car design, then finished and next year a different one. A devil's workshop. Entanglement in useless work. Chewing the chewed. Topless, bottomless: when standing, smelling, thinking the other dog's vagina will be a good smell. This is material civilization. Material civilization means smelling this vagina, that vagina. This is their happiness. Am I right about this? So remain Krsna conscious. Stick to the principles. You are making definite progress. I can see. Do you feel?" Prabhupada asked each of us. "When you eat, no one has to ask if you are satisfied."

"My Guru Maharaja called Ramakrishna 'murkha pujari' -- a foolish, illiterate priest. Any quotation attributed to him was actually made by his disciples after his death."

Srila Prabhupada had invited Srouti Maharaja, one of his Godbrothers with a temple in Bengal, and he came this morning. "After I left my family, I was loitering in Calcutta. I went to Jharagrama and stayed with him for two or three days."

"In my horoscope, it was written that after seventy years, he will go outside India and establish so many temples. Guru Maharaja foretold this before my Godbrothers in 1935: 'He will do the needful. No one requires to help him.' Sridhara Maharaja was present. I left India hopeless. I did not want to come back. I went with the intention, 'I shall

do this job!' In 1970, there was a conspiracy. I do not wish to remember it. So I came back. I called you from Paris to take me away from Los Angeles. Otherwise, I would have made Los Angeles my headquarters. My plan was like that, but Krsna's plan was different. When I was leaving Los Angeles, I was not happy. I said to Dvarakadisa, 'You have brought me here; now why are You dragging me?' Krsna wanted me to leave Vrndavana. 'You were retired, I will give you a better place.' And He has given a temple one hundred times better than Los Angeles."

After lunch we showed Prabhupada the map drawn according to the description of Jambudvipa in the Fifth Canto. "It was not possible for me to write as a layman on such subjects. Someone [Krsna] had to help me."

June 17

June 17

When Srila Prabhupada arose, I was not attending to him as usual, because I had caught a cold. Immediately, when he did not see me, he called for me.

"I was never neglectful about my duty in any field of activity. Even in business. Dr. Bose loved me very much. He was giving me blank check to sign for forty thousand rupees. I was never lazy or neglectful in duty. I do it honestly and try to make it perfect. Only I was neglectful when I was involved with my young wife. Then, I neglected my studies. That was due to circumstances. Then I neglected my wife. My father said I was fortunate not to like my family. Krsna saved me through so many circumstances. This material life is checkered. From the very beginning of my life, I was a devotee of Krsna. Illicit sex I was thinking horrible -- what people will say?"

"Bhrgu-samhita speaks of past, present and future. My horoscope was, after seventy, I would go open temples. The limitation was eighty years. So if I live through this, it is the special influence of Krsna. An extension. Dr. Chandrik Bose used to publish a paper in which a very famous astrologer would write. Dr. Bose's son was in Germany, so Dr. Bose asked the astrologer to fix a date of return to India for his son. The astrologer, Sundar Mohan Bhattacharya, a rigid brahmana, said, 'Your son will not return. He has to go to a hill station.' The next letter came from the son, and he said, 'I am attacked, spinal tuberculosis, and am going to Switzerland.' There was such a qualified caste of brahmanas. Nanda Maharaja used to call them, and he was sure if such a brahmana blessed my son, he will be all right.' Now everyone is sudra. It is Caitanya Mahaprabhu's mercy, ceto darpana marjanam. No qualification; let them chant. Therefore, Rupa Goswami has said, 'Namo maha-vadanyaya, krsna-prema-pradaya te.' Instead of making a brahmana, he is bestowed with Krsna prema. In the beginning there is no use of so many rituals. One will not be able to follow them. Just Hare Krsna. Then automatically the other things will follow."

While Srouti Maharaja was waiting to see Prabhupada, he criticized one Santo Domingan devotee, Karuna-maya, saying that he was not making any advancement even though he had joined three years ago. (Karuna-maya is a very sincere devotee, and on one day, he distributed over two hundred Bhagavad-gitas.) When Srila Prabhupada heard of this criticism, he said, "He is a rascal. They come to criticize. A bumblebee goes after the honey, and a fly searches where is sore." Some tears were in the corner of Prabhupada's eyes. It pained him that his Godbrothers did not appreciate all his endeavors. They are his spiritual family members; but they are envious, and this is naturally painful. After this incident, Prabhupada said it would be better if the brahmachari Sukhananda did not come again. This is natural spiritual pride. I pointed out that Narayana Maharaja and the brahmachari had great appreciation for Srila Prabhupada. I didn't want Prabhupada to sacrifice his treatments on account of Srouti Maharaja, who happened to be staying with Narayana Maharaja.

Prabhupada declared, "I ask Krsna to give me enthusiasm to continue unto death. A soldier should die fighting on the battlefield."

June 19

June 19

In the morning, Srila Prabhupada was awakened by noise from the kitchen, especially the breaking of coal. Prabhupada ordered that all cooking, storage, and eating should be shifted to the gurukula building as soon as possible.

He also explained that using hard coal was low class. "The Marwaris cook with wood. When it is burned, the charcoals can be used for small fires. A cook who can cook with wood, he is expert."

"In a big city, if you pay for it, you can get tiger's blood. Perhaps you have to pay fifty lakhs. In your country, you can get instant garden. Money can purchase anything. Therefore, this whole Western civilization is based on accumulating money."

Last night Srila Prabhupada was disturbed by insects while he was translating. "These flies. Millions of them. Where from are they coming? To die in the light. That is illusion. Just like you have come. And after death? Sex. It is all due to sex. Money, money for sex. Dharma, artha, kama, moksa. Mostly kama."

Svarupa Damodara arrived from Manipur and Calcutta. He presented Srila Prabhupada with four ripe pineapples from Manipur, and lotus flowers. Srila Prabhupada took a lotus and opened its petals. It was a very beautiful, pink lotus. Prabhupada had the rest of the lotuses given to the Deities. He drank the juice from a quarter of a pineapple at a time, saving the unused portion carefully for the next drink.

"Our first consideration is knowledge. But a degree is also required for public acceptance," Srila Prabhupada said about training devotees at the Bhaktivedanta Institute. While in Manipur previously, Svarupa Damodara had met with some families known to him, and they each gave him one of their sons for further training. All have BA degrees, and Svarupa Damodara sent them to Bombay for training.

Svarupa Damodara reported that in Manipur and in Calcutta, he had gone to universities and other scientific places of learning; and everywhere, professors had been very interested in his thesis, "Life Comes From Life." One article described the forthcoming tour of the Bhaktivedanta Institute, which will begin in September. The article also presented its aims and purposes, listing some of the topics, such as "Chemical Evolution: A Molecular Fairy Tale." After reading the article, Srila Prabhupada said, "All glories to Svarupa Damodara. Make something extraordinary. We are not just some magicians like Sai Baba. There is money, intelligence; and I can give you inspiration."

Prabhupada drinks milk in various ways throughout the day, and there is no doubt it is an important factor in restoring his health. To Gunarnava, who owns the cows, he said, "By your mercy I am getting cow's milk. It is the only milk I can drink."

This evening Gopala Krsna arrived with new books. When Prabhupada found out, he raised his eyebrows very high and emphatically ordered, "Bring them!" Prabhupada was quite satisfied and had Bhakti-caru read in Hindi from one of them. Later, he listened to the Sankirtana Newsletter No. 4:7 with great interest. He really appreciated the work of listing all statistics, and he was very enlivened to hear that nearly forty thousand big books had been distributed. "If book distribution increases, I will never die. I will be living for centuries."

June 20

June 20

Last night he had difficulty on account of heart pain. Prabhupada woke early and called for Gopala Krsna to discuss his meeting with Sriman Narayan about permanent visas. Mr. Narayan will help him to meet Atal Bihari Vajpayee.

After coming into the garden, Prabhupada called for Svarupa Damodara. Then, for two hours, Prabhupada spoke to us about the scientific basis of Krsna consciousness. He requested Svarupa Damodara to expose Darwin as a fraud.

After lunch, Prabhupada called me. He was very sorry to have heard from Gopala Krsna that the Bombay temple would not be finished on time. "So many big men, all 'yes' men to Surabhi Swami. He says it won't be finished and everyone says yes. Brahma has four heads to manage the universe. Unless there are four heads, you won't be intelligent."

"In Africa, they have cactus as big as five-story building. Everything is big there. They are giants. But intelligence is only in India -- Vyasadeva." I said, "You are intelligent, Srila Prabhupada." Srila Prabhupada said that one professor had called him an incarnation of Vyasadeva.

Prabhupada was inquiring how our research on the planetary systems was coming; and he mentioned that in Japan, the underground was five levels down.

The Punjab National Bank manager came to see Srila Prabhupada about the new premises. Srila Prabhupada requested them not to stop Allahabad Bank if they were willing to pay the price we were asking for the new premises, since Punjab couldn't afford it.

This evening, Prabhupada heard a report of Ghanasyama's distributing books to libraries in Yugoslavia. Prabhupada was impressed that they were appreciating his books. He said they were for everyone.

June 21

June 21

The following discussion took place between Srila Prabhupada and Satadhanya:

"How they say God does not exist? If they think God does not exist, then they can do as they like. But they cannot do anything they like; they are restricted in so many ways. So how they say God has no existence?"

"They say we have faith, but they don't have such faith."

"Faith or no faith, if a thief has faith in government or not, still he is beat with your shoes. Faith or no faith, you must abide by government's laws. So how they can say God does not exist?"

"They say we cannot see God."

"But they are controlled. If they say nature controls, not God. Nature, God, whatever you call it, they are controlled."

"Some scientists may concede God may exist."

"No question of may. He does!"

"They then say, 'All right, He is impersonal.'"

"How do they know? Everything they say is material; how can they say anything about spirit? So how they can say God doesn't exist?"

"Prabhupada, we cannot defeat you."

"How can you defeat me? I am sane and you are mad."

In this way, Srila Prabhupada challenged Satadhanya Maharaja: "How they can say God doesn't exist?"

Srila Prabhupada was appreciating the book distribution efforts of Ghanasyama in Yugoslavia. "My books are the real Communism. I am writing for the whole human society. My philosophy is to unite human society on the basis of Krsna consciousness. And that is actually happening. Why black man is working for me and white man also? How much potency he [Ghanasyama] has. Practically, he is preaching in the jungle; the people do not know the language and still persons gave standing orders. I never expected standing orders from the Communists. Now I can understand they have lost all sense, but still there is hope -- Krsna consciousness."

"Srila Prabhupada, the whole world is expressing their indebtedness to you," I said.

"They must!" he replied. "I am giving real civilization. If they don't, they are ungrateful. There is no future hope for Western civilization. Hari-sauri's grandmother advised his mother to kill him. There is no culture, no God, no religion, no behavior; for women, no husband, no father, no son. From childhood to end of life, alone. And they declare independence! A woman alone is a prostitute. One of my Godbrothers' wife was an adulterer. When her son found her out, he said he would tell his father. So the mother poisoned him. And when the father found out his son was poisoned by his mother, he committed suicide. The only hope of Western civilization is to chant Hare Krsna. Otherwise, they are finished!"

-- -- -- Swami wrote Srila Prabhupada asking for more money for the Hyderabad farm, but Srila Prabhupada said, "He can go to hell. Always he asks for money but he has never repaid a paisa. I will not send any more money."

In the afternoon, Svarupa Damodara came to see Prabhupada, who preached to him for two hours. Prabhupada didn't like the proposed name of the conference, "Bhaktivedanta Vijnana Conference," and said people would not take it seriously. Instead, Prabhupada suggested "First Scientific Conference on Life Comes from Life."

June 22

June 22

I informed Srila Prabhupada that I was asked to give class. But Prabhupada said, "I want to speak. Call Svarupa Damodara and others." So they were called; and Prabhupada, sitting in his garden, had me read Srimad-Bhagavatam 1.2.5. Unfortunately, the word "sadhu" was not properly translated. This angered Srila Prabhupada very much; and for half an hour, he discussed how his Sanskrit editors and Radha-vallabha were changing his books. "Our Sanskrit scholars, little learning, very dangerous. They are rascals. And Radha-vallabha always wants to change, and Ramesvara indulges everyone." Prabhupada said that now, before any books were reprinted, Satsvarupa Maharaja and Jayadvaita should check everything; and Bhakti Prema Maharaja should check the Sanskrit. Prabhupada said this was very serious; the meaning of his books might be changed otherwise.

Then, Prabhupada had me read Srimad-Bhagavatam 1.2.5-10; and after each verse, he gave a nutshell purport. Then he spoke, defeating all arguments we posed. At the end, he said to Svarupa Damodara, who was leaving for the States, "I'll not give you anything theoretical, only facts. Whatever I say is one hundred percent perfect. It is undefeatable!"

Surabhi Swami arrived and gave Srila Prabhupada a report of the Bombay construction. Prabhupada said, "With such great hope, I started this Bombay project. I wanted to see it done. Then I can pass away. Nobody can surpass your design. We may disagree on other points. But for design, Krsna has given you special brain."

Srila Prabhupada instructed that the hall to be constructed should fulfill two purposes: 1) as a meeting hall especially for the Bhaktivedanta Institute, and 2) as a stage for playing dramas. "If we have trained men, ten times the number of people who are coming will come. It doesn't matter that there is a little defect in the acting. Simply the lila will attract."

Prabhupada talked further about the Sanskrit editors' changing his books. "Even if the authorized acaryas would make a mistake, it would not be changed. This is arseya. In this way the acaryas are honored. Just see, this third-class rascal, -- -- -- dasa; he cannot sit down in Radha-Damodara temple to translate, and he wants to translate Sat-sandarbha. He cannot capture an ordinary garden snake, and he wants to catch a cobra. He is after woman, and he wants to translate Sat-sandarbha."

In the evening, I read Srila Prabhupada the May BBT newsletter. I asked Srila Prabhupada whether such news didn't give him headaches. Srila Prabhupada smiled very broadly and said, "No! It is my life!"

June 23

June 23

I asked Srila Prabhupada how he was feeling. "When I sit down, there is no difficulty. Only when I walk, I require help. Otherwise, while sitting, I am translating. And that is pleasure for me."

This morning, Srila Prabhupada reminisced of the old days in Calcutta and more recently in New York.

Prabhupada was enjoying his nice garden with its cooling fountain and chirping birds. "The Vedic system was so nice. In my childhood, the whole atmosphere was so nice due to Radha-Govinda. Any married man would create such atmosphere. All over Calcutta, that was the system. In British time, there was no taxation. In Calcutta, I have seen many big, big prostitutes, Vaisnavas. They were not married but kept by big men. There was one temple, Knach Kamini. The gentleman who kept a prostitute had a big glass market. She decorated the whole temple with mirrors. Her name is Kamini. Everyone was Krsna conscious, whether poor man, rich man, or prostitute. It was so nice. The British gave liberty with religion and culture. They never interfered with these internal affairs, or they would have been lost. They were expert politicians."

"Krsna kept monkeys as friends, giving butter and playing in the forest." Prabhupada was looking at a family of monkeys sitting on the garden wall.

"The British wanted to be monopolizers of all science. Darwin took his evolution ideas from the Vedas. A man in his last life may be either monkey, lion, or cow. This is mentioned in the Vedas. The British made a mistake: They wanted to rule the whole world for England, not for the local people. A policy of exploitation."

"Democracy is demon-crazy. Everyone is big theorist, everyone is educated, and the result is everyone is becoming a hippie."

"I was never careful that I must save pennies. I never thought like this; whatever came easily."

Prabhupada reminisced about traveling on the subways of New York just to see where they went. He would take walks on Riverside Drive and in Central Park. He would go to the Bronx. He would go to the zoo. "I purchased a tape recorder for recording some songs. I would translate and type immediately myself."

Prabhupada named the gurukula facilities, "ISKCON Gurukula Building," and the hall, "Bhaktivedanta Institute."

This afternoon, he met with the manager of Indian Overseas Bank about taking over banking facilities in the gurukula building. Afterwards, Prabhupada said, "I think Krsna-Balarama wants Indian Overseas Bank."

June 24

June 24

"My Godbrothers criticize that Caitanya Mahaprabhu predicted that Krsna consciousness movement should spread all over the world; therefore I have no credit because Mahaprabhu said it must happen. It is like Columbus' discovery of America. His friends said, 'The land was already there. What is your credit?' Then Columbus said, 'All right, make this egg stand up.' All of them tried but failed. Then Columbus broke the egg on one end, and it stood up. His friends said, 'Oh, anyone could have done that!' But Columbus said, 'Then why didn't you do it?' I always thought, what a nasty community is spread all over the world. Why not Caitanya Mahaprabhu's movement? And I worked very hard. They may not give credit, but my Guru Maharaja is giving full blessings. That is sure, 'Yes, I give you full blessings.' There is no doubt. If I've done one, he is taking as ten; and therefore it is spreading."

In the afternoon, Mr. Dwivedi of Madhya Pradesh came and again proposed to help our Society. But Prabhupada indirectly refused, saying he felt too ill to embark on any new programs. Later Prabhupada said, "Always avoid this class of men. They are very dangerous. Simply after money."

Bhagatji brought a special medicine prepared by an old Baba from forty-five different trees, because Prabhupada's swelling had increased since he discontinued the cold water treatment, which was having a good effect. Prabhupada did not like the physical austerity of ice water. Once he said, "I could not tolerate; therefore Krsna has given so many facilities." Regarding the medicine just brought, Srila Prabhupada said, "I cannot make so many experiments."

Everyone says in four days you will be cured. Dr. Ghosh said I would walk in four days. But actually he left in four days."

Gopala Krsna returned from Delhi after meeting with Atal Bihari Vajpayee, the Foreign Affairs Minister. Mr. Vajpayee had great appreciation for Prabhupada's work. He is a brahmachari and Sanskrit scholar. Prabhupada advised Gopala Krsna to deal only with him about the permanent residency visas. "Other politicians are black snakes. One of them is simply hog-politician. If Gopala can make friendship with Vajpayee, it will be a great achievement." I asked Prabhupada how he knew that Vajpayee would be so influential in the future; and Prabhupada replied, "By a little intuition."

June 25

June 25

There has been much discussion among the leaders here who will occupy which room, once the new gurukula building opens. As if he knew just what was going on, Srila Prabhupada told me early in the morning that he would like to see the gurukula building today from top to bottom. So after darsana of the Deities, we took Srila Prabhupada to the construction site. Prabhupada inspected first the prasadam hall and then the rest of the building. In the prasadam hall, he repeated his instructions to have one place for eating, one for cooking, and one for storage -- no separate facilities for the Guest House. He said about gurukula, "Keep this institution pure. Even if it remains vacant, it doesn't matter, but keep it pure." When Prabhupada was shown the rooms and offices of the different managers, he remarked, "You are all thinking of management. But who to manage? I have personal experience. No one gave me their sons. Everyone is thinking, 'Where to keep my leg? Where to keep my hand?' You are all worried where you will live. One man was warned, 'Don't keep your head on the northern side.' But he replied, 'But, sir, I have no head!' Four students and three hundred managers. To kill a mosquito you are using a gun. Each manager should bring at least fifty students. No women should live in this building."

After the tour, Prabhupada returned to his house, where he met with the manager of Indian Overseas Bank; and we were treated to witnessing the most expert businessman of the age, Srila Prabhupada, in action. For eight months we had been trying to get a bank to put in writing that they agreed to pay one rupee per square foot for the bank space in the gurukula building. But no bank would come forward. Now, Indian Overseas Bank was here merely to discuss; but within the short span of one hour, while taking massage, Srila Prabhupada had us draw up a preliminary agreement with all terms, including the one rupee rate -- and they signed! It reminded me of how masterfully Srila Prabhupada had gotten Mr. Nair finally to sign the third sales agreement in Bombay and how he later acquired Mr. Ratnaparkhe's house.

After his rest, Srila Prabhupada said that today he would forego translating in order to speak to the managers about how to bring students. All the managers were called: Yasodanandana Swami, Aksayananda Swami, Bhagatji, Gopala Krsna, Gunarnava, Dr. Sharma. And Prabhupada also asked for Mr. Meyer. (Even during the construction tour, Prabhupada had been giving a lot of encouragement to him.)

Prabhupada began, "Our next business is to approach well-to-do businessmen and tell them, 'Children of your family are expected to be educated with good behavior, good character, and devotion. Canakya Pandita says, "What is the use of begetting children like cats and dogs?" They must be learned and bhakti-marg. We will teach your sons to be both.' Canvass like that.

"In the present society, the Prime Minister's son was debauchee number one. We are training your son to be vidvan and bhakti-marg. Hiranyakasipu wanted a son like himself, a cheater, diplomat, etc., not like Prahlada. So the present society is like that. Our idea is to create Prahladas. At least 250 students can be accommodated nicely. Throughout India and the whole world, you cannot bring 250 students? What kind of managers are you? I say bring five hundred! Canvass like this, 'I fall down at your lotus feet. I flatter you one hundred times, kindly hear me.' In this way, canvass. This Sanjay Gandhi -- wherever he went, they took the dust of his feet. Are the people not ashamed? You have to bring students. Not just rooms for management.

"The idea of training is this: Krsna was raised by his foster father, Nanda Maharaja. He was going to the pasture every day with the cows. When He was a little grown up, He was taken by his father, Vasudeva, and made a

brahmacari. In the gurukula, He went to the forest to collect dry wood. One day, there was heavy rain and Kṛṣṇa got lost. Then, He was trained as a ksatriya. These things are there. Even God, Kṛṣṇa, was trained at the gurukula. If we get some position, eventually we can draw the attention of the government. If one is not qualified as a brahmana, he should not be allowed to cheat others, calling himself a brahmana. Same with ksatriyas. The legislative assembly should be composed of brahmanas. These things are now a dream, but it should be done.

"If you don't get nicely trained children, it is like a disease. The guru should think, 'This nice child has come to me. I must train him, so he suffers no more birth and death.' If big businessmen like Birla require a technologist, they pay someone, not that they use their own sons. Technologist means sudra. The Englishmen used to call them educated laborers. Why the big, big universities are inviting everyone? There is no need for educating vaisyas and sudras. It is a waste of time.

"As soon as there is unemployment, there are so many devils and their first plan is wine and women. This is the result of educating everyone in universities. The defect of modern civilization is that rascals are worshipped. Canakya Pandita says, 'In a society where rascals are not worshipped, where food grains are stocked, and where there is no quarrel between husband and wife -- automatically in that society, there is good fortune.'" Srila Prabhupada had us all spellbound with his merciful instructions. He concluded, "I am thinking so many things, but my life is ending."

Later, in the early evening, the grandson of the late Hanuman Prasad Poddar of Gita Press, Gorakhpur, came to visit. At first he was told the doctor had ordered that Prabhupada was not to have any visitors; but when I took in a box of mangoes sent with Mr. Poddar from Jaidayal Dalmia, Prabhupada inquired who had brought them and then asked to see him. Prabhupada inquired very personally how all the family members were. At the end, the grandson asked permission to put his head at Prabhupada's lotus feet and Prabhupada consented. Looking towards me, Prabhupada said, "He is like my grandson. So he is to be given special consideration." Later the young man admitted to me that his grandfather and Prabhupada had had the same idea, but his grandfather didn't want to leave India. He admitted, however, that Prabhupada had accomplished hundreds of times more than his grandfather.

June 26

June 26

Srila Prabhupada slept well at night, but did not translate. He had taken Bhagatji's medicine after all.

Srila Prabhupada also gave Satadhanya Maharaja a new mantra, "Jaya Nitai-Gaura Radha-Syama, Jaya Kṛṣṇa-Balarama," for glorifying our Deities here.

Prabhupada spoke about the intelligence of animals. For example, when a snake fights with a mongoose, the snake's bite is poisonous. But as soon as the mongoose is bitten, he runs to a particular plant and rubs himself with it. (Prabhupada imitated a mongoose rubbing himself against a plant.) Then he rushes into the fight again.

After darsana, Prabhupada had a visit from Dr. O. B. L. Kapoor and Surendra Kumar. Surendra Kumar has greatly helped us in dealing with Mr. Vajpayee, and Srila Prabhupada wants Gopala Kṛṣṇa always to take Surendra Kumar's help in this matter. Prabhupada explained that politicians liked to deal with a personality.

In the evening, when I expressed my appreciation for Srila Prabhupada's books, Srila Prabhupada began to cry and said, "I am only child. But I have tried to please my Guru Maharaja. I have not written. It is Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa and my Guru Maharaja."

Later Srila Prabhupada reprimanded Upendra that the cabinet doors had been left open. He said, "I chastise you very severely. But actually I am praying to Kṛṣṇa, 'I cannot deliver them; You do.'"

June 27

June 27

"My Srimad-Bhagavatam and Caitanya-caritamṛta, there is no comparison in the whole world. They are the greatest jewels. And they are being appreciated all over the world. Dr. O. B. L. Kapoor wants us to sell his book. But why? When we can get eight hundred rupees for Caitanya-caritamṛta, so why sell your book for five rupees? Prabhupada wanted you to join, but you would not, but now come ask us to sell. You quote Ramakrishna, but Guru Maharaja called him 'murkha pujari.' Bon Maharaja was always after material reputation. Therefore Guru Maharaja didn't like him."

When someone left the door open, Prabhupada chided, "Americans are spoiled children."

Srila Prabhupada remarked about Sanjay Gandhi, "Canakya Pandita has said, 'If there is one nice tree in the forest, by the fragrance of flowers, the whole forest becomes brilliant. Similarly, if there is one tree and underneath the hole there is fire, it can devastate the whole forest.'"

To Yasodanandana Swami, who came in and forgot to close the door, Srila Prabhupada said, "You have learned so many things, but not to close the door. In my school days, during examinations, one boy opened the door but forgot to close it, and he failed. Another boy closed the door, and he was passed."

"In Vrndavana, all the household women would come and complain to Mother Yasoda about Kṛṣṇa's naughty activities. She would stop everything and hear. How ordinary persons will understand this philosophy? But Kṛṣṇa has promised that anyone who hears My naughty activities will be liberated."

"In Bengal villages, they take hot rice, little ghee, and lime with smashed portals and little chili. Oh! It becomes so palatable!"

In the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada was unable to translate due to some building repair and power failure. I came in just as a baby cried. "This is our Society's problem," Srila Prabhupada said. "Women come, and then, husband and wife, they have babies. They are not made for spiritual life. They come for sex. They want enjoyment. They find a husband or wife, have sex, babies, then another husband or wife. Just like dogs going and smelling one vagina, then another. It is not marriage. That has failed. Almost without exception, these marriages have all failed. They don't want to take responsibility, but they want sex. They want to enjoy sex and then take shelter of ISKCON. I told them everything is arranged, living, everything; you live as gentleman. But that they cannot do. They are not gentlemen at all."

In the evening, Jaidayal Dalmia came with some of his family. As with other guests recently, Srila Prabhupada had me read Ghanasyama's Yugoslavia report. Afterwards, Prabhupada said, "My Guru Maharaja used to say, 'If you remain pure, so many rich men will fall down at your feet. Why should you go to them?'"

Today, Prabhupada deposited one lakh of rupees with Indian Overseas Bank Vrndavana to encourage them to open their branch at our gurukula building. At the same time, Allahabad Bank opened their office just across the road, pending permission from the Reserve Bank to open with us. We shall have to see which bank will come here in the future.

At night, Mr. Arora came to deliver the original copy of the will from the registrar. Afterwards, Srila Prabhupada said, "The next step is, when I die, to take probate of the court that this is the will. You have to manage very carefully. It is clearly said, 'Unless one is my initiated disciple, he cannot be appointed.' So many men are coming. Dalmia is coming. They are amazed, this is a fabulous movement." Prabhupada was listening as I read the will.

When Srila Prabhupada stood up to be carried upstairs, he said, "When I was alone, there were no properties and no anxiety. Now I am not alone, there are so many properties and anxiety. But not so much anxiety. My Guru Maharaja used to say, 'Whatever can be done for Kṛṣṇa should not be given up.'" Srila Prabhupada also said that Yasodanandana Swami's name could be added to the Vrndavana committee of the will.

In the middle of the night, Srila Prabhupada called for me. He could not sleep; thinking of the will had kept him up. "Amongst the G.B.C., have you selected one after me who will succeed?" I replied that we felt that we should manage together as a group, that none of us was more qualified than the others. "Yes, each of you can be acarya of your zone."

Then he asked, "Why you are thinking to go to China?" Earlier in the morning, I had asked a question about Dhirstadyumna and my plan of going to China, but Srila Prabhupada had discouraged me. Now I explained that my Godbrothers had criticized me because I had failed to act on this order. To silence their criticism, I wanted to go for a short time only. Srila Prabhupada said, "Do not go! I want to train you. At least one of you may know everything, can be qualified." I answered that I was not at all qualified to be singled out but that I certainly relished serving as Srila Prabhupada's secretary. I can understand now that Srila Prabhupada does not want me to be fickle and restless. He wants my mind to be settled on being his secretary. I am willing.

June 28

June 28

When Srila Prabhupada got up this morning, he said he felt the sadhu's medicine was effective; and he asked us to obtain more.

Nowadays, Srila Prabhupada is becoming more talkative. This morning, sitting in his room upstairs where he now translates since the advent of the monsoon, he talked at length about varnasrama-dharma and the position of women.

Later in the morning, now downstairs, Prabhupada reflected on the difference between his books and others'. "The scholars want to show how much their unimaginative powers can move. But my books are realistic and practical."

Prabhupada described how the Marwaris knew the art of living. "They can live with their whole family in one room. And another room as storage. And for eating, davar system. And they work very hard. When they get enough money, they buy their own house and live a little luxuriously. They know how to be happy in family life. The women will never work. And whatever they purchase must have value."

"The woman's mentality is that she wants to be taken nice care of by her husband. She doesn't mind her husband may have other wives. Because a man's nature is he won't be satisfied unless he can enjoy many women. She must be chaste; and because she dedicates everything, he must satisfy her. Just like Krsna went all the way to the heavenly planets to get Satyabhama the parijata flower. There is nothing wrong with polygamy."

"Darwin's theory is mad. He says survival of the fittest. But who is fit? Everything will be finished. It is all theories, not practical. The distinction of the two civilizations -- they want to increase the bad qualities, but we want to decrease the demands."

"When we make our planetarium, they will see how frog-like they are. How they can measure such a huge distance as universe? They are simply speculating."

In the evening, I read Ghanasyama's latest report from Yugoslavia. Apparently the people there had never before seen a black man. Prabhupada was very appreciative. "In spite of all obstacles, Srimad-Bhagavatam is going through. These are wonderful things. At first, people take as if something wrong; but in the end, they order both standing orders. How much he is subjected to! He cannot speak the language, the tough subject -- still Srimad-Bhagavatam is going strong." One Communist professor felt that all intellectuals and scholars should read Srila Prabhupada's books. After hearing this, Srila Prabhupada declared, "If any person who is supposed to be an intellectual or scholar does not read my books, his learning is imperfect -- asampurnam. Our books are not for philosophical speculation but for practical solution of problems. Philosophy classes are now being closed. Philosophy professors are starving. Show this to Dr. O. B. L. Kapoor. No students are interested in philosophy. Rather, they take courses in technology. That is why they like our books -- they are practical." Prabhupada could understand that his books were now accepted worldwide as universal truth. The Communists had readily accepted his books.

Srila Prabhupada got into his palanquin (a converted rocking chair) to be carried upstairs, when suddenly he began laughing. We asked Srila Prabhupada what was so funny and he said, "Come upstairs and I will tell you." Upstairs on his balcony, Srila Prabhupada sat down on his bed and explained, "One friend is asking another friend, 'What you are?' 'I am poor,' the other replied. 'I catch some grasshoppers, then I eat. Nothing fixed up for me.' 'What is next?' 'When I go on nature's call, I ride on horseback.' So I am a sannyasi beggar, but when I go to bed, four men carry me."

Prabhupada further explained, "The man is so poor, he only has grasshoppers to eat; but for passing stool, he rides a horse. And how can you pass stool riding a horse?"

June 29

June 29

Prabhupada heard Hamsaduta Swami's report about preaching in Ceylon and became very encouraged. "Now he has got the right preaching field to engage his capacity. This is the first attempt of the sankirtana movement in Ceylon. Hamsaduta gets good credit. The Gaudiya Math never went there. When I went to America, I stopped there; and now I brought Hamsaduta from America. Now first business is to print books. Whatever money you have, print books. Then attempt building a temple. He has sacrificed very nicely, no attachment for beautiful wife. Krsna will give all blessings. I want to go there. I can go. I can go anywhere by chair. It is difficult only in the imagination. The swelling is touching the skin, not the soul. It is all Balarama's mercy, this preaching is successful. Jaya Nitai-Gaura Radha-Syama, Jaya Krsna-Balarama. Who has got strength like Balarama? He can do anything by His strength, and He can please anyone. We are depending on Him. Mother Yasoda's sons. Yasodanandana. Gopi-jana-vallabha. Their only business is to please the gopis." Prabhupada was becoming very ecstatic, when he checked himself suddenly: "All right, let us go for massage." Srila Prabhupada said, "Krsna has made arrangement for so many buildings at Mayapur. Now He will make arrangements for people to come from all over the world. I do not think our endeavor there is extravagant. I think we shall have to construct many other houses in Vrndavana as well."

Twice, Prabhupada called me to talk about how the sun would be shown moving around Mount Meru in our planetarium, not fixed in one place as the scientists think.

At night, Bhakti Caitanya Swami visited Srila Prabhupada to report on his preaching activities in Punjab. The government in Chandigarh had given him three acres of land in a central location at a reduced rate. Prabhupada asked him to construct a Bhaktivedanta Institute there. Furthermore, a dharma-sala had been donated, as well as land near the grain market in Chandigarh for building a temple. Bhakti Caitanya Swami is a very enthusiastic preacher. He has already received many letters promising support. But he complained of not getting much help from the G.B.C. He proposed to organize Punjab, Jammu Kashmir, and Haryana; and Srila Prabhupada decided to make him G.B.C. for that area.

I presented Srila Prabhupada *Srimad-Bhagavatam*, Ninth Canto, Part Three. After examining it, he said, "We have got a standing appreciation for our books. Wherever we go, we shall conquer."

June 30

June 30

After Bhakti Caitanya Swami had complained that he was not receiving books from the BBT, Srila Prabhupada became very upset with Gopala Krsna about his tardiness in printing and distributing books. He said, "Better we print in two or three places. Let him print the books in Chandigarh." Later in the morning, Srila Prabhupada called for Bhakti Prema Swami to find out why the printing had been delayed.

When Srila Prabhupada heard a baby crying, he called Aksayananda Swami to ask why mothers and children were living in the guesthouse. Srila Prabhupada was not in favor of many women living in Vrndavana, especially in the guesthouse, and he said, "Better they go to Mayapur, where there is sufficient space." Aksayananda Maharaja took the opportunity to report that the P.W.D. was objecting to the construction of the Bhaktivedanta Swami Gate because the structural blueprints had not yet been submitted. This further upset Srila Prabhupada.

While translating in the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada called for his eye drops because he could not see properly. When Upendra could not find the drops, a search ensued throughout Vrndavana and Mathura for the eye medicine, Oprix, as well as for an eyewash glass.

A devotee sent his used glass, but Prabhupada still wanted another glass purchased. Unfortunately, Upendra took the devotee's glass as a sample for purchasing another, so that Prabhupada, when he decided to use the devotee's glass

after all, was forced to wash his eyes with rose water from a small, silver katori, with success. Still, he was very upset with Upendra for giving the glass away.

Finally, Srila Prabhupada discontinued the brahmachari's cold bath and cold friction massage completely, calling it a failure. It failed mainly because Srila Prabhupada was expected to subject himself to cold, a procedure he did not like at all. Otherwise, the treatment might have worked. But Srila Prabhupada did not like any medicine or treatment that inconvenienced him. He was now speaking of taking Lassix tablets, since the swelling in his body was the worst it has been in many weeks.

Srila Prabhupada has been constipated for three days. I gave him Phillips Milk of Magnesia, which gave him relief during the night.

"Kartik Chandra Bose had one friend who said to him, 'You have manufactured so many medicines. I have got this complaint: What you can do for me?' Kartik Bose replied, 'I have got three medicines: castor oil, quinine, and manganese salt. All other medicines are simply business.' He didn't like to take medicines, though a doctor. When indisposed, he would sit down for three days quietly and take one of these three."

When deteriorating eyesight made it impossible for Prabhupada to translate, he called for Bhakti Caitanya Swami and Trivikrama Swami, who had been asked to come to Vrndavana. Trivikrama Maharaja suggested that the Delhi temple be added to Bhakti Caitanya Swami's zone, and Srila Prabhupada agreed. "Delhi is part of Northern India," he said. I suggested that Gopala Krsna had worked hard to organize Delhi and might feel hurt about being replaced. But Prabhupada said, "Gopala, why he should mind? It is not a sentiment. It is business. G.B.C. does not mean alone. All combined together. Let him concentrate especially on printing. If you make factions, it will not be good."

Our discussion turned to Atal Bihari Vajpayee, the Foreign Affairs Minister. "If he has got sympathy for what we are doing, he will do. Let us test him. But if he is political, no matter who goes, he won't help. Canakya Pandita says never to trust a woman or a politician. Mix with the politicians very carefully. They can do more harm than good."

"When you speak to a rascal, you have to inject [tell him] what you want, ten times."

"A man went to a shopkeeper. He was shaven headed. The grocer asked who has died. Oh, Sargal Singh is dead. So on and on it went, many men, Sargal Singh is dead. And each shaved his head. Then one intelligent man asked, 'Who is this Sargal Singh?' Then the news went back through parampara: The original man was a dobie [washerman] and his ass, Sargal Singh, had died. This is how unintelligent men work. Just like twenty years ago, I said they didn't go to the moon. From Srimad-Bhagavatam, it is instructed you have to execute so much karma-kanda to go there. So how these rascals will go by machine? You have to be sastra-caksus."

"I have not studied all the Vedas and Upanisads. I have read only Bhagavad-gita and Srimad-Bhagavatam." Prabhupada quoted Bhagavad-gita 15.15. "Throughout the whole world, amongst all the yogis, swamis, bogis, I am successful. That is a fact. Who can be compared with me? I am giving Bhagavad-gita As It Is, no interpretation, no adulteration. Mahajano yena gatah sa panthah. Otherwise, there are so many big intellectuals. Mayavadis present so many arguments. So do not fight amongst yourselves for sentiment and prestige. Present our infallible books."

July, 1 1977

After taking darsana of Sri Sri Krsna-Balarama, Srila Prabhupada met with "Turiya" Alice Coltrane. Srila Prabhupada answered her questions, including one about the number of rounds she should chant and whether she could chant them mentally. "You should chant twenty-four hours a day. But minimum sixteen rounds. Chanting any way that is convenient. But chanting with voice is better because it benefits not just yourself but others as well." Srila Prabhupada stressed not to concoct anything. He had me read Bhagavad-gita 16:23 with purport, which condemns whimsical activities. He stressed that she study the books carefully. It was clear that she had enjoyed her stay here immensely. After she had left, Srila Prabhupada said she was very sincere. If she chanted and read the books carefully, she would be a nice devotee. Prabhupada was very pleased that she promised to lead a kirtana at three of our upcoming Ratha-yatra festivals. He said this would be a practical demonstration of how our movement united all people, black and white.

When Srila Prabhupada requested me to read Bhagavad-gita 16:23 during his darsana with Alice Coltrane, I could not find the verse at first; and Srila Prabhupada chastised me for not studying his books. "You must be like an expert lawyer who can give all the references from law books in order to win the case." I told Srila Prabhupada that I wanted to read his books but found too little time because of my heavy work schedule. Srila Prabhupada demanded, "You have to find the time. Less eating and sleeping." He quoted the verse describing how the Six Gosvamis overcame their animal functions. He concluded, "It requires practice."

In the evening, Srila Prabhupada received a report from Mr. Meyer about the local management. Mr. Meyer concluded that there was a lot of mismanagement and recommended that Aksayananda Maharaja reduce his managing and increase his preaching. He showed that the temple was operating at a loss of thirteen thousand rupees per month. Srila Prabhupada agreed that sannyasis and brahmacaris should preach; but because they were surrendered, they would also manage when asked to do so. Therefore, they could not be faulted for any mistakes. Finally, Prabhupada asked Mr. Meyer to assume the management of the Vrndavana temple and try to save money. Prabhupada said that he himself would speak with Aksayananda Maharaja about the change. After Mr. Meyer left, I said to Prabhupada that it would be nice if Mr. Meyer became as good as Vasudeva, whose report about Fiji had come earlier. Prabhupada replied, "He will." Mr. Meyer will be initiated Sunday morning.

July 2

July 2

"I was thinking how fortunate I was to be born in a devotee's family, surrounded by devotees. One old friend of mine, he was seventy years old, such a nice devotee. Nandulal was his name. His wife died, and he remarried at age seventy. Formerly, they used to get married even at eighty years old if there were no family members. He was a pleader. When offering obeisances sometimes, because he was old, he would stay asleep like that for two or three hours. Yesterday, I was just thinking of him. I felt purified by thinking of him. In those days, everyone was a devotee. The Mulliks, even though keeping prostitutes, were still devotees. Every morning, they must go to see Radha-Govinda before they will eat. They would offer so many nice things, kachori, ruci -- very criksy [crispy] -- in a huge plate. And the Mulliks would not eat everything, but would distribute to the neighborhood men. That was my training. Whatever I have introduced, I was trained up in childhood. I have simply imitated what I learned there. Except for writing books, which is on the order of my Guru Maharaja. I got initiated by professional guru at the age of twelve years, but later I rejected him. One should give up such professional guru; there is direction like that. The maidservants, they also had guru. They only were paid three rupees per month and working at a few homes. So it was not enough money, so they were also prostitutes."

I mentioned to Srila Prabhupada how fortunate his disciples were because he had provided for them in every way - wonderful temples to live in, books filled with philosophy. I said, "You are a most loving father that you have in every way cared for us." Srila Prabhupada replied, "That is why I want to make these arrangements for my children, that they may also feel this way."

As he prepared to go upstairs for the night, Srila Prabhupada said, "Anyone who does welfare work for the benefit of everyone will be respected in the three worlds. Lokanam hita-karinau tri-bhuvane. So I am sincerely trying to do good work for the whole human society. Why I should not be respected?" I had just finished reading a letter of appreciation from Peter Burwash. All over the world, people appreciate that what Prabhupada gives is genuine.

July 3

July 3

When Srila Prabhupada awoke after a night's rest, he opened his eyes and said, "They go from Los Angeles. You all think over it. Then I shall tell you." Srila Prabhupada was referring to the question which we had not yet solved: If the world is not a globe but part of Jambudvipa, which is the center of the huge, lotus-like Bhumandala, how does an airplane fly from Los Angeles to Hawaii to Tokyo and on to India? The scientists explain by saying that the airplane circles the globe. But according to Srīmad-Bhagavatam, there is no planet earth as the scientists say, floating in space. Rather, there is Bharatavarsha with its seven continents and oceans and Himalayan Mountains. After challenging us

thus, Srila Prabhupada went back to sleep. When he again awoke, Prabhupada began to reveal the answer. "They are bound up and cannot go beyond a point. They are conditioned and are forced to return. They can only go so far and not farther." I told Prabhupada that we accepted that point, but it still did not answer the question. Prabhupada replied, however, that it did. "You are prejudiced. You are conditioned with preconceptions of how everything is." He was saying that my difficulty to understand was due to my acceptance of the scientists' assumptions. "It is just like a bull grinding, going around in a circle. He is tied up and simply going around. So everyone is tied up. They cannot go beyond a point, and they cannot move in any way they like, just like the bull only has certain limits to his movement. How can a frog in the well understand the ocean? They say the Himalayan Mountains are twenty-eight thousand feet high. But Srimad-Bhagavatam says eighty thousand miles high. You have cheated about going to the moon. How can I believe you? You want to explain the whole universe, how can I believe you? Once someone is shown to be a cheater, he will always cheat. A gentleman would say, 'I don't know!' But they are not gentlemen. They are loafer class! How we can believe them? I have personally seen in Switzerland, you cannot see where the mountain goes. Many planes are crashing there. The Srimad-Bhagavatam says that great kings crossed the Himalayas. But they crash. They said the world was flat. Then Galileo said it was round, and for this he was hanged. They didn't know and he didn't know. Our knowledge doesn't change, because it is perfect. As soon as there is change, it is not perfect."

I told Srila Prabhupada of my experience yesterday with one of the banks in which he has an account, and how the bank manager was cheating. I explained my conclusion that if he was cheating us, then many other persons might have been cheated as well. The matter concerned the bank's holding our money intentionally for two weeks after the account was closed and they were ordered to transfer the money to another bank. By our insistence, they were made to pay us the interest for the period they illegally held the money. Srila Prabhupada explained that this situation proved that employees of the bank took the interest money if the depositors were complacent, and kept it to enhance their salaries. Prabhupada advised that I not speak publicly of this matter.

After lunch, Srila Prabhupada spoke again about the planetary system. In trying to understand the fact of flying from Los Angeles to India, I had an energetic discussion with Srila Prabhupada. I left feeling very perplexed with Prabhupada's admonition, "You are prejudiced." Later in the afternoon, I was still feeling disturbed, mainly because of my argumentative attitude during the earlier discussion. I felt that perhaps I had been offensive in questioning too much; thus, I came in and apologized. Srila Prabhupada said there was nothing wrong; we were merely discussing a difficult subject. After some time, Prabhupada called me back to the room and said, "Why you are thinking this way, that I am offended?" My mentality seemed to disturb Prabhupada. He said, "Now the atmosphere is disturbed. I cannot translate." The emotions produced by this situation were very difficult to understand. Perhaps I will realize their implications as I become more Krsna conscious.

Instead of translating, Prabhupada had me call the others: Bhakti Prema Swami and Yasodanandana Swami. A conversation ensued, similar to the one Srila Prabhupada had with me after lunch. Our question of how the Bhagavatam's description of Jambudvīpa can accommodate traveling west from Los Angeles to reach India seemed to remain unanswered. Prabhupada stressed, however, that we were overly concerned with such a minor issue, just "a drop of water" (Prabhupada's description of the Pacific Ocean). "With your experimental logic you cannot understand. It is inconceivable. Just accept the sastra. True understanding only comes by the mercy of the spiritual master. You cannot adjust the description of the Bhagavatam within the limits of your knowledge. Our Narada Muni went to Vaikuntha. After coming back, he told a cobbler about an elephant passing through the eye of a needle. The cobbler said, 'Oh, Narayana is so great!' But a brahmana said, 'It is simply stories!' Narada then asked the cobbler, 'How can you believe that Narayana was passing an elephant through the head of a needle?' The cobbler explained, 'Why not? We are sitting under a banyan tree. There are so many fruits; and each fruit contains so many seeds, which each will grow into a huge banyan tree.' Everything is inconceivable, and these rascals want to bring it as conceivable. Don't be puffed up by your so-called education. It has no value." Srila Prabhupada gave us the spiritual solution to a mundane question.

Earlier in the day, Prabhupada had suddenly said, "I know Bhavananda Maharaja doesn't like to allow the women to come to Mayapur. But why not? They can be taught spinning." I asked Srila Prabhupada whether householders could live together at Mayapur. He said, "What is the harm as long as they follow the regulative principles?" Then I asked what about sex life in Vrndavana and Mayapur. Prabhupada answered, "Vrndavana is meant for renunciation. But in Mayapur, it is all right within religious principles."

Mr. Meyer was initiated today. Yasodanandana Swami performed the yajna most expertly, reciting Sanskrit slokas very quickly and perfectly by memory for half an hour. Hence, Srila Prabhupada said he must go to Fiji for the opening ceremony of the temple. After the fire ceremony, Mr. Meyer and his wife came before Srila Prabhupada in the garden, and Prabhupada named him "Ramakrsna dasa." Prabhupada explained that the beauty of a wife was demonstrated by her faithfulness to her husband. He gave the example of Sita devi, who was the daughter of a powerful king. She could have stayed with her father but preferred to accompany Rama to the forest. Prabhupada stated that the husband must always protect the wife, just as Rama, when Sita was kidnapped, annihilated Ravana's entire kingdom.

Later, Prabhupada called for Ramakrsna and Aksayananda Maharaja. He requested Ramakrsna to help with the management, particularly the financial aspects, and try to save money. He promised that Aksayananda Maharaja would not interfere. Ramakrsna was eager to suggest ways to increase the collection, but Prabhupada said, "To earn money is not difficult, but to save money, that requires intelligence. It is difficult. I think this is a maxim. At least for me it is. We do not earn. We beg and Krsna sends. Whatever property we have, Krsna has sent. Now, to maintain our prestigious position, that is difficult. In Delhi, in Lohi Bazaar, there is a Punjabi shop. All preparations are made from first-class ghee. Whenever I used to pass, there were at least fifty customers. From this, I got the impression that if you have genuine goods, customers will come."

Ramakrsna Prabhu suggested working with the Prime Minister, but Srila Prabhupada said, "We don't want to become prime minister. We have kicked out these things. Even if offered, we will not accept. But we can guide the prime ministers for the welfare of the whole world."

"The rascals don't know how to make things. Just like a man was ordered to make a doll of Lord Siva but instead he made a monkey."

"My Guru Maharaja used to say, 'If I can beget Krsna-conscious children, I can beget one hundred children. Modern people can't even maintain one child.'"

"Changing political parties. This side of the stool or that. Now they are thinking, this stool is dried up; it is better."

When Prabhupada was about to retire upstairs for the night, I mentioned that it was very good to change locations, even if still in the same house. "Yes, even the sages living within the caves used to move up to the mountains at night." I said, "Srila Prabhupada you are a modern-day sage." "I try to be. At least I am not a 'probably' man."

July 4

July 4

When Prabhupada arises in the morning, he often thanks me, saying, "It is due to your care that the flies have not disturbed me, so I could rest." When he wakes up, usually around 6:00 a.m., he opens his eyes and looks at me. Then after some time, he holds out his arms and I pull him up. I sit behind him and scratch his back, which has lines in the skin from lying down. At this time, he usually talks casually.

This morning I told him of Bhavananda Maharaja's and Acyutananda Maharaja's recent visit to the Radha-ramana temple. The pujari had said to them that he was praying that in their next life, they too would be able to worship Radha-ramana. Bhavananda Maharaja didn't reply, but he was thinking, "I pray that in your next life you can preach all over the world." Then Prabhupada commented, "A magistrate went to a village. He was a young man. Since people in the village think the police inspector is the top man, one old lady blessed the magistrate, saying to him, 'My dear boy, you become police inspector.' I would have said to the Gosvami at the Radha-ramana temple, 'They are already better than you.'"

Visvambhara and Gunarnava returned today from Hyderabad. Visvambhara came after darsana to report to Prabhupada. Because the report was in Hindi, I went to the bank. One thing I learned from the report, however, was that they spent some forty thousand rupees on constructing a new temple and go-sala, which were unnecessary and both of which were still unfinished. They could have invested their money in farming, especially in irrigation.

By afternoon, Prabhupada's son Vrindaban Chandra De arrived, and at night, Prabhupada called for him. He had come to learn how the family would be provided for. They were worried about being asked by devotees, in Prabhupada's absence, to vacate the flat which Srila Prabhupada bought and in which they were permitted to live. Prabhupada gave complete assurance that they would never be bothered and described a scheme whereby the mother, two sons, and two daughters would receive a regular monthly pension throughout their lives.

July 5

July 5

When Vrindaban Chandra returned, Srila Prabhupada rebuked him most severely for being irresponsible, unqualified, and incapable. His mother had inherited one-fifth of the Mahatma Gandhi Road property; but the two sons, particularly M. M. (Mathura Mohan) could give her no protection, and they were forced to leave. The money from selling their share was held by the bank, and she could not get it. Prabhupada was furious that they were so unskilled, they could not even protect their mother. Prabhupada explained that this was the reason he felt so cautious about giving her the Panchsheel flat, because he knew that they would lose it by mismanagement. They were very unfortunate. Prabhupada explained that good fortune required good activities in previous lifetimes. Otherwise, one could not become fortunate simply by working hard. Prabhupada then discussed the book business. Vrindaban was simply sitting and talking about territory and commission, but where was the business? He has paid practically nothing, but took over twenty-five thousand rupees worth of books; and now he talked of adjusting Gargamuni's commission to cover his bills. Prabhupada was furious and called him a woman, with no business capacity. Prabhupada told him that from now on, all books would have to be purchased with cash. Prabhupada said, "I am giving you chance; if you pay, all facilities will be given." After he left, Prabhupada lamented that M. M. had turned out so bad. "Now he is a Communist. But still, it is said he is strict vegetarian and worships Krsna. He was beautiful, very intelligent, good devotee, his future was very bright. But after I left, he became ruined by association. Association is so important."

After lunch, I read Srila Prabhupada a report from Harikesa, which very much pleased His Divine Grace. On hearing Harikesa's words of appreciation, Prabhupada said, "People, my disciples, are thanking me for what I have done for them. I don't think it is official. Why you should be after a poor Indian? It must be because you got life. I don't think they are writing out of formality."

In the evening, Srila Prabhupada called again for Vrindaban Chandra and preached to him. He especially asked him to convince his brother to come and see Prabhupada. It was clear that Prabhupada had been very disappointed by his oldest son, who was so qualified but had wasted his life. Prabhupada said, "Let him join our movement. He is not married, so he can join." Prabhupada began to recount stories about his earlier family life. He hesitated, saying, "I am a sannyasi and these are family affairs." Then Srila Prabhupada, who is a completely transcendental personality, began to relate stories and exhibit emotions which were apparently those of an ordinary householder. In a similar way, Lord Rama, who is the Supreme Lord, seemingly exhibited so much attachment and dependence on His consort Sita and seemed very depressed at times.

Prabhupada described, "I was with him [Mathura Mohan De] on a streetcar. He was just a small boy. This was in Bombay. Then a marriage party passed and he asked, 'What is this?' I told him it was a marriage party. Then he asked, 'Father, you are also married?' All the people in the streetcar laughed. All the Vaisnavas loved him -- Sridhara Maharaja, Bon Maharaja. My Guru Maharaja would treat him just like a grandson. On Janmastami, he would not even take water, even he would faint. All of my Godbrothers would say, 'Go and ask for Guru Maharaja's mercy.' And he would go to Guru Maharaja and bow down and say again and again, 'Guru Maharaja, please give me your mercy, please give me your mercy.'" In speaking affectionately of his son, Prabhupada was seemingly affected by such thoughts. Showing his love for him, he said to his younger son, Vrindaban, "Try to bring him here to see me. Say to him that I want to see him in my last days." Then Prabhupada spoke of his former wife, how very faithful and nice she

was, but not at all intelligent. And she was spoiled. "Once, when staying at the house of my father-in-law, they gave me my own room. I came home at night. So your mother served me kachoris and singharas [samosas] from the shop. I thought, 'How is this?' She said, 'The cook was sick today.' But she would not cook. Then I thought, 'It is better we do not live here at the home of her father, or she will be even more spoiled.'"

Srila Prabhupada's son was quite moved to hear his father speaking affectionately of his mother. After all, Prabhupada had left his family to take sannyasa. Srila Prabhupada allowed himself to express seemingly worldly emotions. In the past, Prabhupada mentioned that he had neglected his family. So this week, he was giving all attention to care for them, materially and spiritually. Vrindaban asked whether there was any other instruction. Prabhupada said, "Try to improve your economic condition. You are a family man, and you have to provide for children in the future."

For two days, Prabhupada has had a cold. He took a medicine called Purnarnava to help with eliminating.

July 6

July 6

In the garden, Srila Prabhupada called for Vrindaban Chandra and preached to him for one and a half hours about being a devotee. Then again after lunch, Srila Prabhupada preached to him.

The London devotees had sent Srila Prabhupada a silver and gold goblet. Today, Prabhupada drank out of it. I asked Prabhupada whether it made the drink taste better. Prabhupada explained, "Material taste is sex life. The karmis think that by changing, the particular taste will improve. Or by getting a new body, it will be better. Actually, by fortune, one gets a guru; and by the guru's instruction, one gets Krsna. To get fortune, one has to follow the regulative principles. Man is the architect of his own destiny. But if he remains like an animal, he never gets fortune."

Srila Prabhupada received a letter from Satsvarupa Maharaja, regarding a proposed book, Things Without Krsna Fail, in which he proposed to criticize specific persons. Prabhupada's instructions once again provided guidance for our preaching approach: "I think that is not a good idea. You should go positively forward instead of attacking others. It will create a section of enemies. We may criticize with our mouth but not put it in writing. Let us prove by action that all others are failures. To criticize means to give some importance -- a rival to Hare Krsna. Our criticism is that as soon as we see there is no Krsna consciousness, it is rejected. A rascal is beautiful so long he doesn't speak. Just like rice -- press a piece; and if it is not soft, you can understand it is all uncooked. Therefore, one word, like 'probably,' means they are finished. There is a proverb in Bengali: 'If you kill a skunk, your hand gets a bad smell.' If you attack others, some bad smell will be there. Keep your position respectable. Why should I try to understand -- -- -- 's philosophy? I know from the beginning it will be useless. I therefore say, 'I do not know these.' Let others present the philosophy of -- -- --, and then you smash it. You crush it by kicking. Otherwise, your hand will get a bad smell. In other words, when others bring up the name of -- -- --, you can ask, 'What is his philosophy?' After it is described, then you can smash it."

In the evening, Srila Prabhupada called for Vrindaban Chandra again. Vrindaban Chandra, after considering the pension scheme devised by Prabhupada, was asking for further allowances. Instead, Srila Prabhupada preached strongly, condemning material sense gratification. "Happiness is not possible simply by money. Become a devotee. The secret to happiness is I must not be poverty-stricken, neither I hanker for becoming rich. I have got so much property from my father and I will be happy. Your maternal uncles died from drinking, though their father gave them so much property. Happiness means to put an end to repeated birth and death. Where is happiness in this world? From babyhood to old age, there is suffering. But when Krsna is added, then there is happiness in this present life and in the next. This knowledge is given by guru. I am insisting on this book distribution for you, because it is service. You can make a living and, at the same time, it is service to Krsna."

As Prabhupada was preaching to Vrindaban, Visvambhara came in. Prabhupada turned to him and requested him to take care of the Hyderabad farm. Visvambhara expressed his fears that, unless the earth there had water, it would be impossible to develop. Prabhupada's solution: "Perform sankirtana, and the water will come from above."

July 7

July 7

In the morning, Prabhupada still had his cold. The sun came up and the clouds parted. I prayed to Suryadeva to please burn through the clouds. I suggested to Prabhupada that a massage with oil in the morning sun would be very healthy. He allowed me to massage him all over his body for one and a half hours as the sun mercifully shone. Prabhupada said, "Krsna dictated through you." (i.e. the idea of the early morning massage.) Prabhupada then took one-third of a Lassix tablet, which helped him throughout the day to pass urine. Because I was treating him, Srila Prabhupada acted as though I was his doctor. He told Bhakti-caru to consult me regarding which foods he should be served and asked Upendra to consult me about the kind of massage and bath to give.

In the evening, I read a letter from a gentleman who had received a bad first impression of ISKCON because of Dev Anand's movie "Hare Krsna, Hare Rama." Prabhupada said, "Why has Dev Anand become our enemy?"

A letter arrived from Tusta Krsna Swami. Prabhupada said, "You may differ with your Godbrothers, but don't differ in regard to chanting. Then it will be suicidal. Send him a sankirtana newsletter. See how your Godbrothers are doing. Compete with them instead of fighting. Fighting is going on between brothers perpetually, but do something for the father."

July 8

July 8

This afternoon, I took Vrindaban Chandra to lunch at the Radha- Damodara temple. It was an opportunity to ask him about Srila Prabhupada's family life. Vrindaban Chandra explained that every morning about five o'clock, Prabhupada would hold kirtana, chanting Hare Krsna with his family; then he would offer food preparations to his Deities of Radha-Krsna. At night, the program was repeated, with the addition of Prabhupada's reading from Srimad-Bhagavatam. He would personally sew clothes for his Deities. Such daily worship, he performed at home. On big ceremonial days, he would attend the Baghbazar Gaudiya Math.

Prabhupada's cold has not improved. During the afternoon massage, he said, "You can squeeze with all your strength; I can take it." Vick's Vaporub was also applied, which Prabhupada liked.

This morning in the garden, I asked Srila Prabhupada what we should do regarding initiations. He said, "Give me a list of sannyasis, and I shall mark which ones. You can do, Kirtanananda Maharaja, Satsvarupa Maharaja can do. Jayatirtha, Bhagavan, Harikesa Swami. Five or six men, whoever is nearest. They can give first and second initiation. In India, Jayapataka Maharaja; and you are also in India. Ramesvara Maharaja and Hrdayananda. So without waiting for me, whoever you consider is right, that will depend upon your discretion." The next morning, Srila Prabhupada added Hamsaduta Maharaja and Bhavananda Maharaja. These eleven devotees are called "rtvik" -- representatives of the acarya.

July 9

July 9

A letter came from Gopala Krsna, in which he expressed his distress over Bhakti Caitanya Swami's being appointed G.B.C. for Delhi. He was also disturbed regarding other devotees in Bombay. Prabhupada commented, "Why Gopala should be envious? He is not fixed up." (Gopala Krsna had said he wanted to give up his post.) "Why these devotees should not be rewarded for getting so much preaching -- how much land, how many devotees, how many books distributed -- this I want to see. First, he should return the three lakhs of rupees I loaned the BBT and make six lakhs profit as he promised. Then he can have. That will prove his word of honor."

In the evening, I read Srila Prabhupada a report of the successful victory in the Boston courts of the Basu Gopal case. The report pleased Srila Prabhupada very much. I also showed him a copy of Brijbasi Spirit and read a very moving story of a sixteen-year-old boy who was not allowed to be Krsna conscious by his parents, but continued his practice. Realizing that the deprogrammers knew him to be the heart of our movement, Prabhupada commented, "Krsna

wanted me not to go; therefore this illness. Krsna knows I am very fond to move everywhere. It would be dangerous. And they [the deprogrammers] would be very happy if I came. 'This is the old rascal who has caused everything.' They would have dragged me to court. Better the rtvik go."

At night, Prabhupada took some cough medicine containing alcohol and chloroform, which made him sleep many hours. Thus, he did not translate. He said the medicine was mildly intoxicating.

July 10

July 10

This morning, Gopala Krsna called. Our Mayapur temple had been attacked by three hundred dacoits. Five devotees were wounded and were in the hospital. Bhavananda Maharaja shot two persons and was arrested. Jayapataka, away at the time, returned afterwards. Satadhanya Maharaja had to return immediately, along with Prabhasa, in whose name the gun was registered. After Prabhupada heard the news, we considered that it must have been due to the Communists who now control the West Bengal government. Prabhupada said, "Lenin and Stalin were both gundas. They killed the Czars; only a few men, not the mass of people. Just a party of gundas. And who elected those gundas? No one! Now in Russia, they have admitted it is a failure. The only real solution is Krsna -- varnasrama-dharma."

After lunch, Satadhanya Maharaja left, but not before we read a newspaper clipping from the Hindustan Times of Delhi, which gave a different report: Some cowmen had let their cows wander into our temple grounds. We had beaten the cows, angering their owners. When villagers came later at 5:00 p.m. (Gopala Krsna had said it was during the night), they were fired upon and fifteen persons were injured, two seriously. Bhavananda Maharaja was mentioned. At the end of the article, it was said that the founder of the temple, Srila Prabhupada, was not present.

In the afternoon after translating, Prabhupada called me and said, "I am afraid of a big conspiracy. Cowmen means the Ghoshes, and they are gundas. And the Gaudiya Math. The last line of the article, that the founder-acarya was not present. They were sorry. They would have arrested me and put me in jail. By Krsna's grace, I was not there. The phone call said it was at night, but at night there are no cows."

"There is a Bengali proverb: 'When reading, read with another; when touring, at least four persons; but when you eat, eat alone.'"

I asked Srila Prabhupada whether I could massage him. He replied, "I always like massaging. But I feel ashamed to always ask to be massaged. Otherwise, I like it all the time."

July 11

July 11

Today, Vrindaban Chandra departed for Calcutta. Srila Prabhupada had us prepare tasty prasadam for his train ride, as well as extra prasadam for the other family members. He was driven to the train station and given a warm farewell.

This afternoon, Prabhavananda Prabhu, the Bengali devotee in charge of Haridaspur, arrived in Vrindavana. He came into the presence of His Divine Grace and offered dandavats from a distance, then reported on Mayapur. He had been bathing in the Ganges at Mayapur when he received news of the fight. When he returned to Chandrodaya Mandir, the police would not allow him entrance. He learned quite a different story than the newspaper presented. One of our cows had wandered onto a Muhammadan villager's land. The villager beat the cow and held it. The devotees brought the cow, along with the villager, to our asrama. How the villager was treated was not clear, but soon a huge gang of over three hundred villagers stormed the front gates of the temple property. There ensued a serious clash between the devotees and the villagers. The villagers began to ascend the staircase, looking for their fellow villager and Bhavananda Maharaja. At that point, our devotees opened fire with a shotgun.

In the evening after massage, Srila Prabhupada said, "For protection of my life, I must use a gun. How I can see people coming for my life and I shall stand there? It is the just action [using the gun]. They have done right. They broke the gate and wanted to attack violently. I must shoot. Don't be worried about Mayapur. We have done right. If injustice is awarded [by the court], that is another thing; but we have done right. I was thinking not to expand anymore, but that is not right. We must execute the program we have already made." I added that we should not be defeated. "Defeat? It is not a question of defeat. It is a matter of principle and preaching."

July 12

July 12

Today, Prabhupada called for the Ayurvedic doctor who had given him medicine years ago, Sri Bonamali Das. The physician, after examining Srila Prabhupada, said the trouble was inability to pass stool and urine. The pulse was very fast: 118. He prescribed a diet of milk only for a full week, along with some medicines.

July 13

July 13

As part of the kavaraja's treatment, Srila Prabhupada was completely covered with ashes. Coming into his bedroom, I thought there was a Saivite from the Kumbha-mela lying on the massage mat. But it was Srila Prabhupada. After the ashes were rubbed off, no bath was allowed. In the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada felt very disturbed. He only drank milk as the kavaraja prescribed; but he could neither rest nor translate because of not getting his normal oil massage and bath. In the evening, therefore, he took an oil massage and bath and thus got relief. During the night, he again could not translate because of taking cough syrup.

Speaking about the Mayapur incident, Prabhupada said, "All those non-devotees who attacked us should be killed. I am seeking that power. Cow protection is our life. Krsna has ordered, 'krsi-go-raksya.' Cow protection at any cost. It is Krsna's order. We have to execute it. Any government allowing slaughterhouses should be removed, but we are not so powerful. There is a Bengali proverb: 'There is an earthworm. While digging the earth, it was found that inside the hole was a big snake. Any intelligent person can understand this is Communist propaganda. Now the American consulate is involved and has gone to Mayapur. And the central government has been involved. The central government is seeking the opportunity to drive away the Communists. If they find a snake behind the earthworm, they will drive them away. There is no case; simply the Communist government wants to drive away the Americans. This is the plan. And the central government is anxious to keep good relations with the Americans. It was all planned -- that the Muslims take our grass, that they catch our cow. Krsna became prominent by killing Putana as baby. So these are opportunities for making our movement prominent."

Today, Prabhavananda Prabhu attended Prabhupada. He will assist Upendra for a week and then become Ramakrsna Prabhu's assistant for further training.

July 14

July 14

Prabhupada talked with Bhakti-caru and me about medicines. He doesn't want to discontinue the use of his Lassix tablet, which undoubtedly has been working to help the passing of urine and thus reduce the swelling. He wants to try the kavaraja's medicine, but not undergo the ash treatment. The kavaraja returns today. Now that he has eliminated the kavaraja's ash treatment, Prabhupada will take only milk and Ayurvedic medicines. The swelling is the least it has been in months.

Prabhupada received photos of the Deities made by Bharadvaja's men for the Krsna-Kaliya temple in Fiji. They are excellent! Prabhupada also received a package of book reviews and other items from Gargamuni Swami and gave all blessings to the highly successful method by which he is organizing library distribution.

July 15

July 15

Last night, Srila Prabhupada translated more than at any other time since I became his secretary.

When he came down to sit in the garden, it was raining; therefore, he sat on the porch. He called for me and began to speak. "What benefits humans can get from this modern civilization? In India, the caste system was very good. A child would learn the technology of his father. Like a potter. The son of a potter would make little cups, little plates, little toys and sell to other children. The whole family would earn. Now they are sent to school. And then unemployment. What does a potter need school for? People were satisfied with the simple necessities. They would not charge unnecessarily for labor. They required very little to live. Now, time is being wasted without the purpose of life being accomplished. And when we teach the real purpose, they say, 'brainwash.' The Communists and others, they try to check us. In the varnasrama system, everyone was taken care of.

"The lower class men would worship the demigods. They knew there is someone greater than 'me.' The blacksmiths would worship Visvakarma. On one day, they clean all their tools and offer flowers and puja. Brahmanas would come and do the puja. Even a butcher would worship goddess Kali and then apply the knife. In this way, they would recognize a higher authority. A spice merchant would worship Ganesa. A gold merchant would worship Laksmi-Narayana. A student would worship Sarasvati. Some sort of worship was there. But actually learning the Vedic knowledge was done by the brahmanas and they would give advice to others. Just like Gargamuni came to Nanda Maharaja. Now the big civilization [is simply interested in] how to make sex life and then kill babies. Concentration on sex. Become a hippie and worship hogs. Hippies are nothing but a group of madmen. Public sex and homosex."

Today, Gauri dasa Prabhu left with Srila Prabhupada's approval. His visa had expired, and he was going to serve Radha and Damodara in New Varsana. Srila Prabhupada was very grateful for the many months of service he personally rendered: "I am very pleased with you. You have served so nicely. Very sincerely. See this Indian government. I have taken so much time to train you and now you have to leave. Be happy." Gauri dasa, who was simply the servant of the servants of Prabhupada, was thus blessed.

Prabhupada, in the role of a chemist, had us mix equal amounts of calcium chloride, China clay, and chalk. This produced the pure ingredient of the kaviraja's prescribed cow dung ash, which itself consists of only sixty percent calcium chloride. The mixture was rubbed all over Prabhupada's body three times a day. It was the same base, without the fragrance, used in body powder by ladies and by dramatic artists. It was cooling in the summer. After it was applied, Prabhupada commented, "Like Lord Siva."

Today, a letter from Gopala Krsna came, relating all the facts of the Mayapur incident. About fifty men were stealing our crops. When Nitai-canda tried to stop them, they cut his head in three places. Later, while Nitai-canda was being treated in our infirmary, they beat him again and stripped one of our ladies naked. While the fifty Muslims were stealing our crops, 250 Muslims, hiding in the bushes, attacked the temple, breaking the gates, cutting the phone and electric wires, and destroying the water pumps. In order to scare them, a shot was fired; but as they did not disperse, another shot was fired, injuring eleven Muslims slightly. Meanwhile, they fractured both of Hiranyagarbha's hands. The police finally arrived after two hours. They recommended we go to Krishnanagar police station to file a complaint. When our devotees reached the station, they were arrested. The two seriously injured devotees were denied outside medical treatment.

"The Muslims are not so bad, but the local government is trying to create Hindu-Muslim strife. They are seeing practically we are going village to village and people are accepting. The Americans are going village to village and the people want it. That was my idea from the beginning. It is the plan of the Government to drive away the American Hare Krsna men. They want that all Bengal be completely godless."

I suggested that now our village preaching might be hurt. Srila Prabhupada replied, "No, it will be to our favor very soon. I think the central government will take action." In the paper, it was reported that the Chief Minister of Bengal, in his report to the home minister in Delhi, was asking for an investigation why some of the American devotees, who had been asked to leave India, were now back with new passports and visas. "You say to someone, I am going to catch you as a thief and you say I am not stealing. That means you are a thief. Similarly, the chief minister

completely avoids the issue and asks for investigation of visas. This indicates he's guilty of bias." I asked if Prabhupada thought an investigation by the center could bring down the state government. Prabhupada said, "Yes! This is the same as Kamsa against Krsna. Krsna must win. No one can defeat Krsna. If I had been there, they would have charged that I ordered the shooting and arrested me. Now I am an old man. I cannot take an active stand, so you all must do everything carefully."

"The gunda class doesn't like Caitanya Mahaprabhu. This is in Bengal and Orissa. Ramakrishna also did not like. They say Caitanya Mahaprabhu made people emasculated. They say since Maharaja Prataparudra met Caitanya Mahaprabhu, he lost his strength. This view is held by the Orissan government. They say, 'We don't want na dhanam, na janam, etc.' What is the question of compromising with such persons? In your country also -- illicit sex -- why not? Brainwash. It is very difficult to push on this movement. Still it is going on. That is Krsna's mercy. Haridasa Thakura was approached by a young woman in the dead of night, offering her body, but he did not want. Who will understand this? They say brainwashed. The general idea is how can a young man live without a young woman? And Caitanya Mahaprabhu says, 'Oh, you are after young woman; oh, it is more dangerous than drinking poison.' Who will accept this? Madhudvisa Maharaja was victimized by women. He knew, 'My career in this institution is finished.' He was so much ashamed. Several times I called him, but he wouldn't come. He knows, 'Who will take me seriously!' Here, even a man who is fallen has this consciousness. Therefore, he sent back his danda. The benefit of Krsna consciousness is that when a person is fallen, he knows, 'I am fallen,' so there is chance of purification. Anyway, those who have sacrificed their life for Krsna, Krsna will give them protection. Our Mayapur men" At this point, Srila Prabhupada became choked with emotion and began to cry. "Haridasa Thakura, they also put him in jail. He was beaten. Pahlada Maharaja -- when Nrsimhadeva appeared, Hiranyakasipu was finished." Prabhupada was crying to think how the devotees were undergoing so much for Krsna. "Don't be worried. We are doing our best as far as our intelligence goes. Caitanya Mahaprabhu wanted that in every nook and corner of the world this movement should be pushed. We are limited. Still, so many books are being distributed." At this time I wanted to ease Prabhupada's heartfelt feelings, so I told him about the latest report of Ghanasyama Prabhu. I said, "Krsna always arranges that after we receive one kind of report, another kind comes." Prabhupada smiled and said, "That is dynamic. It is not static. Before the rain, there is thundering." Prabhupada made a thundering roar. "Like electricity current, back and forth." Seeing a pure devotee exhibit different emotions was a wonderful lesson.

This evening, Prabhupada translated until 8:00 p.m. Then he called me in as he often did and said, "I have translated so many points. I am translating about Krsna. Krsna also shifted places because of the demons. When Krsna was taken by Putana on her breast, she found a sleeping snake. The Communist party will also find a sleeping snake."

"I want the Americans to take Krsna consciousness; and in every country, if you are not Krsna conscious, change them."

July 16

July 16

Prabhupada did not translate very much at night. This was as I had thought would happen. The previous evening, Prabhupada had preached very strongly and at length to Visvambhara. "In Vrndavana, nearly all the Vaisnavas are kanistha-adhikari, all third-class. They make some money by showing Deities. They do not know what is pure devotional service." After Visvambhara left, Prabhupada said, "Bhagatji [Visvambhara], I want to correct him by some good association [the best!]. But he is giving service. Service will qualify one. It is most important. As you noticed, you sit and remind me not to talk. Now, I shall not talk except to important persons."

July 18

July 18

"The Communists are thinking to drive us away from our asrama and to make their headquarters there. Their policy is to take over the wealthy person's property." News had come in the Statesman that a district court had stayed the bail granted the previous day by a subdivisional magistrate's court for our devotees who have been in jail since July

8. The stay order had been requested by the state government. "Now it is clear that the local government wants to stamp us out. They are biased. This is cause to approach the High Court. Depend on Krsna; He is protecting us."

A devotee wrote, asking about the kirtanas of Krsnadasa Babaji of Mayapur. Prabhupada said, "He is bona fide. But why imitate anyone. Sing in your own way, and Krsna will accept the feeling and the tune."

Today, Prabhavananda Prabhu took sannyasa and was given the name Bhakti Prabhava Swami. He is an excellent devotee, offering obeisances repeatedly to others. He also massages and cooks well. For twenty years, he has been a Gaudiya Vaisnava. Although many of the Godbrothers of Prabhupada had offered him sannyasa, he had refused. Now he had come to Vrndavana with the idea that, if Prabhupada offered him sannyasa, he would accept.

A report came from Mayapur from Jayapataka Maharaja. The story we understood up to this point was confirmed. But his report described further developments. Apart from the Muslims from Mayapur village, who alone participated in the attack, and the Communist government, the Hindus en masse were outraged at what happened. They were widely distributing petitions in our support. The Ghoshes (who, Prabhupada said, were the eternal enemies of the Muhammadans) were ready to riot and would have annihilated the entire Muhammadan village, had they not been stopped by Jayapataka. Though the newspapers were presenting only one side, gradually the facts were beginning to become known. Various investigations showed that the Muhammadan version of the incident was full of holes. It was realized now that, had we not fired the guns, many devotees would have been killed by the Muhammadans.

One vivid account was given of how Bhavananda Maharaja and the other ten devotees who were arrested were marched through the streets of Navadvipa in chains on their way to court. They chanted Hare Krsna, and the residents of Navadvipa all offered obeisances with respect. In jail, they were chanting Hare Krsna throughout the day.

It was reported that Surendranatha dasa of Caitanya Math was involved with the attack. On hearing this news, His Divine Grace became very grave and repeatedly rubbed his hand across his forehead. The report was on the whole very optimistic, giving evidence that Krsna was working behind the scenes. The prasadam distribution continued to go on in Mayapur; and book distribution in Bengal continued to increase, with preaching parties continuing to be well received.

July 19

July 19

This morning, the swelling was the least I have seen. Last night, Srila Prabhupada called me into his room and handed me the one ring that previously could not be removed from his finger. Now that the swelling had diminished, he smiled very much. I asked Prabhupada whether the improvement was due to the Lassix tablet or the calcium chloride (lime) powder. Prabhupada said it was the powder. "When I was a young boy of fifteen, there was a beriberi epidemic in Calcutta. Everyone was affected; swelling was especially in the legs. My mother rubbed this same powder on my legs at night to reduce the swelling." I asked whether his mother was also stricken with beriberi, and he said yes; but she continued all of her duties.

The kaviraja, who came again today, said he was treating Prabhupada very slowly with only mild medicines, like those for an eight-year-old child. "An old man and a child are alike," Prabhupada explained. "Strict Ayurvedic medicine follows the Vedic principles. There is no concoction. First they feel the heartbeat. Then they conclude which element is strong. Then they go to the Vedas. If the pulse beat is like this, these are the symptoms. Then they go to the patient: 'Are you feeling like this?' The patient confirms. Then they go back to the Vedas: 'Give this medicine!' The patient takes the medicine and gets better. There is no question of research. Tradition from Dhanvantari."

Abhirama Prabhu arrived and reported to Srila Prabhupada about Mayapur. We learned nothing new from his report. Srila Prabhupada inquired why Abhirama had come. I explained that he had decided to take up business and was considering which city to work in, perhaps Bangalore or Bombay. He didn't think it was safe to leave his family alone at their Mayapur house; neither had he gotten much encouragement in his work there. Prabhupada asked what would be done with his house.

After His Divine Grace retired at night, he called for me. He was lying in bed under his mosquito net, thinking about Abhirama: "Our grhastha devotees, unless they remain in connection to attend our temple functions, if they remain aloof from the temple community, gradually the karmi poison will make them lost. You cannot expect them to be like Bhaktivinoda Thakura or myself. They are neophytes. Unless these things are continued, the karmi poison will spoil. They can live independently, but they must be connected to devotional service. Just like Abhirama constructed a house; there is no harm. Now, if he goes away after so much training, it is a great loss to our Society. Just like Syamasundara. The whole idea is to give up attachment to the material world and to become attached to Krsna. Now, according to one's position, gradually param drstva nivartate. The karmis' association is very contaminating -- asat-sanga. There is chance. Best if he takes a room in Bombay and does business as a grhastha. He should not be dependent on the Society and at the same time not independent. The Society cannot take charge of one's family. So many will come; how it is possible? At the same time, if they remain independent, the karmis' poison will affect. Krsna-conscious, ideal grhastha -- that, we want. Just like Bhaktivinoda Thakura. I was a grhastha. Deity worship, everything was there. I was publishing Back to Godhead from grhastha asrama. The aim was there. I could not live in family life due to circumstances. That was a different thing. One must live in the temple or near the temple. If a brahmachari makes love [after getting married] and lives at the cost of Society, that is to be discouraged.

"But if they have a business, just like Abhirama...he is very good. I don't want him to be lost. He constructed that house in the campus; it doesn't matter. Let him remain a little separately. For business, Bombay is best city in the world. Many poor men go there and become rich. Bombay is so important, if you want to get a place, you have to pay one lakh of rupees. Just to stand in Bombay, you have to pay. My fear is that after training our men so much, if he is lost, it's a great loss. Future of our Society will be hopeless. But if someone can't maintain his family, why he should get married? If he has no power of maintaining, why he should marry?"

I asked what if they said, "I am a pujari, the temple should maintain my family."

"There are brahmachari pujaris," Prabhupada replied. "He is not the only pujari. The temple is for brahmacharis, sannyasis, vanaprasthas -- for renounced life. After all you have to adjust everything. I am giving guidelines. The G.B.C. should consider. The pujaris who are making a living from puja -- gradually their puja goes to hell. They maintain their family simply by showing the Deity, like some of the Vrndavana Gosvamis. Jiva Gosvami was a brahmachari, but he gave to grhasthas the puja of Radha-ramana. But what is the position now? Gopala Bhatta was also a brahmachari. Everything depends on training."

"Madhavendra Puri gave a Govardhana Deity to the Vallabhacharyas," I mentioned.

"Vallabhacharyas are maintaining their temple."

"But they are not preaching," I said.

"Deity worship is preaching.

"Alexander the Great could not maintain his empire. Suppose I conquer Bombay and go to conquer Karachi, but in the meantime Bombay is lost. That was Alexander the Great. The British Empire, also. They could not manage everything. Too much expansion. I am stressing therefore book selling, not opening temples. Now I have given my program; you G.B.C. tackle it. At least, don't make me Alexander the Great in my lifetime. People have recognized I am great. Don't make me small. I'll not give you much trouble. But now, I'm invalid. What can I do?"

I said, "Prabhupada, it is your mercy to allow us to serve you."

"Thank you. What can I do? I have to give you that opportunity. I cannot do without it."

Earlier in the day, Prabhupada had said, "Family life is never happy. Real family life is most miserable. Otherwise, why they are killing children? They can't get apartments with children."

July 20

July 20

This morning, Srila Prabhupada arose; and looking at his hands and legs one by one while still lying down, he said, "It is reducing so much; soon I will be only bones."

Today, Srila Prabhupada received a copy of the first published German translation of The Nectar of Devotion from Harikesa Swami. The accompanying report from the German BBT showed publishing work proceeding in thirteen languages, with huge quantities of books to be printed over the next few months. The Nectar of Devotion was outstanding, better than the English version. Srila Prabhupada was very pleased. He said, "You are the most important grandson of Bhaktisiddhanta Sarasvati."

Another letter came from a leading industrialist, Sri Ramkrishna Bajaj, on behalf of the Gita Pratisthana, inviting Srila Prabhupada to be present at the all-India Gita conference proposed to be held at our Vrndavana temple. Srila Prabhupada had to say frankly, "What is the use of my attending, if all the assembled persons don't take my advice?" The fact is that, if they all follow Srila Prabhupada, then the so-called "great followers" of Gita, such as Gandhi, will be minimized.

In the evening, Prabhupada initiated a very lively discussion about prasadam, sparked by a letter received earlier in the day from Berkeley about their successful prasadam cart. "For the prasadam carts, a nice preparation: powdered dry coconut, molasses, and powdered rice. Soak the rice in water, and then smash it in mortar with pestle. Then make it into dough and fry it in balls. Also malpura.

"In Ahmadabad, Jagannatha Swami is offered puri, pakoras, and malpura. In Gujarat, these preparations are very popular. Every province has its special preparations. Jura is for Baroda. In Rajasthan, kachori, samosa, jalebi, seo and mucharie (flour and ghee mixed with salt and masala). South India: iddli, wada, dosa. Jagannatha prasadam: rice, urad dal and curry. You cannot have such taste anywhere in the world. The real point is, every living entity is food for another. How many species we have passed through -- 8,400,000. In Africa, there is a man-eater tree. You go and touch it and you cannot get out and you die. The mango is such a fruit that, from unripe to fully ripened, it is useful."

"The Barendra brahmanas are a very cunning community. It is said that if one Barendra brahmana is going on the way and there are many thorns, he won't say to the fellow behind him about the thorns. Lahoris, Sanyalis, etc. They are of that community." We had been talking about an overseer named Lahori, who cheated us in the Vrndavana construction.

July 21

July 21

Today, Bhakti Caitanya Maharaja brought Mr. Gupta and his wife, who promised to give much money and land. So many big things were said about Mr. Gupta; how influential he was and how much he was going to help us. He is said to have been the biggest financial supporter of the Janata party during their successful election campaign. Prabhupada preached to him very nicely; then he rushed off, back to Delhi.

Afterwards, Bhakti Caitanya Swami asked Prabhupada that Tejiyas be brought back to Delhi for collecting. Prabhupada told him to concentrate on getting the permanent residency visas and inviting Morarji Desai and Cabinet members to the opening ceremony of the gurukula.

July 22

July 22

This morning, I told Prabhupada that tomorrow Lord Jagannatha would travel down Fifth Avenue in New York City. Prabhupada said, "Lord Jagannatha is very kind to the mlecchas. Oriyans are mostly mlecchas, but still they are made pujaris. One devotee criticized an Oriyan. Lord Jagannatha slapped him. 'Why you criticize My servants?' Just see His kindness! I pray to Krsna that anyone who has given even a little service, please bless him. And Krsna actually does. He doesn't forget any service done."

"Doesn't Radharani also pray like that to Krsna?" I asked.

"Yes, Radharani says, 'I am not sincere; here is Your real servant.' That is mahabhava. Krsna becomes subservient to His servant. Therefore, a disciple's first duty is to be submissive to his guru."

"Srila Prabhupada, all your devotees are so very grateful to you," I said.

Prabhupada was feeling very much ecstasy and love. His eyes were closed, he was moving his head, and his voice was choked with tears of loving concern of his disciples. "Oh, your intense love for me. I am living for you. All over the world, everything is going on. Money is coming and being spent, and I don't have to worry. I am so much indebted, taking so much service."

I confessed, "We are so indebted, there is no way we can ever pay this debt to you, Srila Prabhupada."

"That is the brhad-mrdanga. I am beating from this room, and the sound goes ten thousand miles away. Our enemies are surprised, 'How this man is going on?' No one criticizes Lord Jagannatha. Up to date, I have never heard anyone say, 'What kind of God do you have?' Everyone takes pleasure seeing Him, dancing and chanting."

Prabhupada remembered the 1969 Ratha-yatra, in which Upendra and others danced joyously around a tree. Then he began to remember so many past wonderful experiences in ISKCON.

Prabhupada told Abhirama Prabhu to become the assistant to the secretary. Abhirama went to Mayapur to get his wife and belongings. He will then join Prabhupada's party.

Letters came today from Giriraja and Nava-yogendra Maharaja, both written with very much feeling. Giriraja, though writing on business matters, filled the letter with sincere devotion, written very expertly.

Nava-yogendra Maharaja's letter was so sincere, it was very difficult for one to read it without becoming choked up. He was feeling so much separation from Prabhupada since he left his engagement as servant, that he was unable to forget Prabhupada. The letter was so intensely personal, there was no way I could reply to the letter as Prabhupada's secretary. His love for Prabhupada could be responded to only by Prabhupada, who said, "I will answer this letter."

One Bombay gentleman, Mr. P. M. Rungta, offered his land in Vrndavana. It is on Bhaktivedanta Swami Marg, just diagonally opposite our temple. It would be ideal for a go-sala and for cultivation. We will see how this develops.

July 23

July 23

"In Teheran, from everyone's house you can hear the sound of goats crying. There is a story. A goat went to Brahma and said, 'You made our body in such a way that everyone eats us: men, animals, even demigods. Can you not make us a favor (to protect us)?' Brahma said, 'Yes, I will make you a favor: Better you go away, or I will also eat you.'"

"Krsna has fulfilled all my desires, even more, though I am not worth it. Krsna is so kind."

In the evening Srila Prabhupada was visited for darsana by Sri Hitsaran Sharma, an old friend of his and secretary to Jaidayal Dalmia.

July 24

July 24

Gaurasundara dasa and his new wife came from Hawaii to visit Srila Prabhupada. Srila Prabhupada, with tears in his eyes, asked, "Where is Govinda dasi?" Gaurasundara and his former wife, Govinda dasi, were Prabhupada's first secretaries in 1967. They established ISKCON in Hawaii. Both have had difficulties and had fallen away, but each

was again engaged in devotional service. Gaurasundara has a house with small Deities, and some other devotees also live there. He said he was thinking to install large marble Radha-Krsna Deities, but Srila Prabhupada said, "There is no need of big Deities. You are maintaining a private temple, so make everything very nice; but there is no need of big Deities. Small Krsna on the lap of mother Yasoda is the same Krsna. Better to increase the devotion and classes, etc. That is the main business. If you simply worship the Deity and don't preach, then you remain prakṛta, material. Can you remain for some time in Vṛndavana?"

It was clear that Srila Prabhupada would like to make Gaurasundara strong by giving his association. Actually, the next day we let Gaurasundara fan Prabhupada in the morning. "Govinda dasi is not willing to live with you?" Gaurasundara said he had heard that she was married again. This news pained Srila Prabhupada, as he would have liked to see them together. Pointing to Gaurasundara's new wife, Prabhupada said, "She is helping you?" The situation was a little awkward. Then Prabhupada said, "Deity worship is most important. In your house, everyone is following rules and regulations? No intoxication? The real intoxicant is Krsna."

In the evening, Prem Chand Gupta came with other Janasangh party men for darsana. He had helped us to arrange the first Delhi pandal.

July 25

July 25

Suffering from many mosquito bites, I went into the washroom where I felt I had been bitten, and foolishly killed many mosquitoes. My conscience then told me that perhaps I had done wrong. I went and inquired from Srila Prabhupada.

"You should not kill them. They are poor creatures. It is better to prevent them from biting by using a net."

"But in the washroom, how can I use a net?"

"It is better still not to kill them. But after they bite you, you can kill them."

"Is there karma for doing this?"

"When you are a devotee engaged in Krsna's karma, then it may be excused," Prabhupada replied. "That is why you must be a devotee."

Feeling very bad afterwards, I chanted the Hare Krsna mantra, for it is said that one who chants Hare Krsna is freed from all sins, even the killing of a superior. I then watered and circumambulated Srimati Tulasi devi, for it is said that by so doing, one may be freed from all sins, even the killing of a brahmana. I vow that I shall not intentionally kill any such helpless living entities again, simply for my own sake.

Prabhupada has discontinued his oil massage and bathing for the past few days, in accordance with the recommendation of the kaviraja. He simply gets massaged with the powder; and in the morning, I give him a short "bird bath."

Gaurachand Goswami came and asked for help in repairing a wall at the Sri Radha-Damodara Mandir. Srila Prabhupada told me to arrange for him to be given some bricks from our construction site. After he left, Prabhupada specified second-class bricks, not first-class.

Abhirama Prabhu returned with his wife from Mayapur. He reported that the devotees were still in jail.

July 26

July 26

In the morning, Srila Prabhupada spoke of how so much land was being offered to us. "Our program is to engage the villagers for cultivating the land, and they can enjoy the produce."

A newspaper clipping was received from Jayatirtha Prabhu about Maharishi. Srila Prabhupada commented, "Simply rubbish. Anyone who reads this article will understand how bogus he is. So one can fly. What does he gain? Crows are also flying. So he has become a big crow. Even a small insect can fly. At night there are many thousands of millions of such insects. Are they important? A mosquito can fly at three hundred feet high. And in the latrine, there are flying cockroaches. Is this flying very glorious?"

A report from Mahabuddhi and Dhira Krsna, who are preaching in the Communist countries of Romania, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary, told of twenty-five standing orders, plus textbook orders, book reviews and many programs. It was a total success, and Prabhupada was ecstatic. During the report Dr. Kapoor came, and Prabhupada had me re-read the highlights. It was Krsna's arrangement that Dr. Kapoor should hear how the world, and even the Communists, were eager to purchase Srila Prabhupada's Caitanya-caritamrta. Dr. Kapoor had published a book about Lord Caitanya and wanted us to distribute it. But what demand will there be, when the scholars and masses want the BBT published Caitanya-caritamrta, which is superior in every way? Hearing of our preaching must have brought home the point to Dr. Kapoor, whom Prabhupada also told about the forthcoming seminar being organized by the Bhaktivedanta Institute. Of Dr. Svarupa Damodara, Prabhupada said, "He was a stubborn atheist. I was walking on the seaside and chastising him like anything. Now he has organized the Bhaktivedanta Institute." Dr. Kapoor made so many suggestions how scientists should preach. He also suggested that Prabhupada stop translating and rest.

The kaviṛaja came and found Prabhupada's pulse to have reduced from 118, three weeks ago, to sixty-two. He also found that the internal fever had gone. In the mornings now, Srila Prabhupada washes his tongue with a mixture of lemon and ground ginger. The kaviṛaja said that within two weeks, Srila Prabhupada should have an appetite.

In the morning Gaurasundara was giving Prabhupada oil massage on the back, but Prabhupada told him to stop because his hands were too hot. By the evening, Gaurasundara shaved his head; and Prabhupada commented that he looked very nice.

Bhakti Prabhava Swami was feeling anxious to return to Haridaspur, to make sure everything was all right. But when I asked Srila Prabhupada about this, he said that he should stay permanently, as he was very useful. "Whatever I ask him to do, he does expertly."

July 27

July 27

Alex and his wife came to visit Srila Prabhupada and to inform him of their activities. They had purchased a temple for the devotees in San Diego. Their company, Prasadam Distribution International, produces a cookie product called "Bionic Bits," which is being distributed very professionally. Eventually they want to use the profits to distribute Srila Prabhupada's books, encyclopedia-style, with large promotional campaigns. His Divine Grace encouraged them. "These cookies are a good invention. You have a good brain." Prabhupada turned to Upendra and said, "Give me tomorrow with milk, today is Ekadasi." Then he continued talking to Alex. "Thank you very much for inventing this. Krsna will give you intelligence. This is intelligence -- according to time and circumstance, try to push Krsna consciousness. You have to see in which way they will be able to accept. Your wife has understood -- very intelligent girl. Dadami buddhi-yogam tam. You are ideal husband and wife. People will learn in America how to be ideal. Keep our principles intact and preach according to the circumstances. Keep your health nice. The unique feature of yours is that husband and wife are beloved to each other. Just like Visala. Visala can have hundreds of children." I had told Srila Prabhupada that Visala would only try to conceive a child after taking permission from me.

The next morning, I mentioned to Srila Prabhupada that Alex and his friends had difficulty in following the four regulative principles. Still, I felt they should be very much encouraged to go on serving. Prabhupada asked, "Are they chanting Hare Krsna? That is most important." I said that at least ISKCON devotees must strictly keep the principles. There should be some ideal society to show the world. Prabhupada replied, "Without being strict, how it can be called ideal?"

July 28

July 28

Yasomatinandana arrived with a very encouraging report on the farm in Ahmadabad donated by Seth Bogilal Patel. Prabhupada was very pleased to hear that all one hundred acres had been cultivated. He said, "Let the villagers work, produce, eat prasadam, and chant Hare Krsna. We don't want profit, nor to exploit you. We simply want you to be attracted to Krsna. Bogilal is honest and religious. I talk to him like my brother."

While Prabhupada was in the garden, Gopala Krsna came in. "Has Gopala brought books? He must bring new books. Whenever he sees me, he knows what I want. Your first attention should be to printing. Print very speedily. I want to see simply distribution of books in any language."

"Develop the Ahmadabad farm. Instead of in the city, make a temple there and cottages for life members. Gujaratis are natural Vaisnavas. Make the cottages from local supplies: bricks, tiles, bamboos."

" -- -- -- Maharaja [a popular Bhagavatam reciter] is 'dandavat class.' My Guru Maharaja would say this. Even when such man would speak nice words, he would say, 'Oh, he is dandavat class.' My Guru Maharaja is very humorous. He was a Calcutta boy; therefore he liked me. All his other disciples came from East Bengal. Perhaps I was the only one in Calcutta."

"You should always remember the Gita Press example. They had third-class printing and doubtful subject matter, yet they were maintaining seventy-five big printing machines. There is so much scope. If we give first-class printing and first-class subject matter, there is huge scope. Whatever the price, Hindi-speaking people will pay; they are not poor. Print huge stock, ten thousand at a time minimum. I shall take charge of distribution. I want to see at least all manuscripts printed. We shall do exactly like the karmis, not for ourselves, but for Krsna. Therefore, the Mayavadis cannot understand us. When they think of mother Yasoda crying, they say, 'Oh, again crying.' We take this as ecstasy, great transcendental pleasure. Caitanya Mahaprabhu was simply crying. But they don't know how crying can be a great pleasure. They say it is maya; therefore, they are called Mayavadis. Nirvisesa sunyavadi. They want to make everything zero."

Over the past few days Srila Prabhupada has translated less and less. Yesterday afternoon and last night, he did not translate at all. Upendra and I had noticed a change in Srila Prabhupada's disposition over the past week, but we could not understand it properly. His Divine Grace was becoming increasingly weaker because of not eating at all for so many days. Tonight at ten o'clock, Prabhupada called me to his room. His Divine Grace was very depressed.

"I think no one recovers from this disease. It is called dropsy. Look it up in the dictionary." I did so and read that the swelling of the body was caused by liquid in the muscles and skin. I said to Srila Prabhupada that his lotus eyes were also appearing cloudy. He has been washing them with rose water two or three times a day. "My present health is so weak that death can take place at any time."

Prabhupada was speaking as he did two months ago, when he became so hopeless that the entire G.B.C. was called. I told him that his devotees loved him so much that travelling to the West would give him new life. "If I die, I want to die in Vrndavana."

I said, "You should not think of dying. If you see the devotees in the West, tour the temples, eat the prasadam grown on our farms, you would respond to this devotion and gain appetite and taste." I pointed out that the last time Prabhupada felt like this the G.B.C. came, and he began eating a little. "You had to reciprocate with their sincere love by wanting to live for them. Imagine how much loving feeling there will be for you if you go to all the temples. You will never feel like dying."

Prabhupada countered, "Somebody told me that at eighty-one, there would be some change." He had me subtract 1896 from 1977 to confirm his age. "One thing you can do in your daily routine: you can pray to Krsna, 'If You want him to stay, please cure him; and if not, please take him away. We are fully surrendered to You. Now, it depends on Your desire to keep him alive or let him leave this world.'" Prabhupada recited the prayer of King Kulasekhara from the Mukunda-mala-stotra: "My dear Krsna, please let me die immediately, so that the swan of my mind can be

encircled by the stem of Your lotus feet now while I am still strong. Otherwise, at the time of my final breath, when my throat is choked up, how will it be possible to think of You?"

I asked Srila Prabhupada how he could think of going while there was still unfinished business. "You have been keeping Radha-Rasabihari standing for so many years, and the arrangements you promised Them are not yet completed."

Prabhupada admitted this and said, "Another ambition is that the populace is suffering from agnosticism. The rascals are suffering, but they do not know why. I want to drive away agnosticism from this world."

I assured Prabhupada that if he went to the West, agnosticism would be driven out for sure. "The devotees are working so hard, simply on your instructions. If they have your physical presence, there is no limit to how much they will do."

"When I am in Vrndavana, it is transcendental. That much mercy Krsna has shown me. Wherever there is our center, it is Vaikuntha: New York, Los Angeles, Paris, or London." Srila Prabhupada was beginning to get very enthusiastic about going abroad. "To remain in Vrndavana is a sentiment. In New York, if I die, you have to entomb me on the roof. That is the only place. So long I die amongst you. You are all Vaikuntha men. I had a dream that Vaikuntha men came to take me. They were all white men with shaven heads. Your countrymen cannot believe how you have changed. "Let us consult an astrologer -- whether I should go, whether I shall be cured, how long I shall live. I was born in the evening at four o'clock. It was Nandotsava. You can consult an old pancika to see the day. It was a Tuesday, Mithuni Rasi, Mrgasras Naksatra. I am prepared to go to the West."

I then quoted the Bhagavad-gita 2:37, wherein Krsna tells Arjuna to fight: "Either you will be killed on the battlefield and attain the heavenly planets, or you will conquer and enjoy the earthly kingdom." Srila Prabhupada found this verse very appropriate. Throughout the night and next morning, Srila Prabhupada was full of hope. "Tamala is arranging a big party."

July 29

July 29

"I was praying to Krsna, 'What is this slow death?' Then, you quoted that verse [Bhagavad-gita 2:37]. At least my disciples will know I came at the risk of my life. They are the future hope. I must enthuse them. Krsna ordered Arjuna, and I am Arjuna's servant. I am not so limited [that I say,] this is my country. Everything is Krsna's. Why should I limit Krsna."

Later in the morning, Abhirama and I read to Srila Prabhupada a proposed itinerary. I gave a brief description of each place, and Prabhupada was very eager. He said that Bhakti Prema may also go, as Prabhupada promised to take him the next time he went to the West.

After lunch, Bhakti Prabhava Maharaja requested Srila Prabhupada to permit him to return to Haridaspur, and Srila Prabhupada approved. He also asked for funds to build a temple there.

In the afternoon, I again began encouraging Srila Prabhupada. His Divine Grace had called me in, just for this. He turned to Upendra and said, "His words are making me feel different. Just hearing, I become enthused." I said, "Srila Prabhupada, by going to the West I know you will recover." Prabhupada responded at once, "May Krsna make your words fulfilled." Then I suggested reading Caitanya-caritamrta and Prabhupada immediately approved. After some time, Prabhupada was feeling great bliss. He said, "You read Caitanya-caritamrta always to me. These three books: there is no comparison in the world. I may boast like this. I am fortunate to be able to present these books throughout the world; and people are accepting them, even blindly."

To Abhirama, Prabhupada said, "Your wife is fit to be a rich man's daughter and a Vaisnava's wife. She is not proud. Women who are very opulent are usually proud. My wife was the only daughter of a rich man; but she was very proud, even though uneducated."

July 30

July 30

When Prabhupada woke up, he spat into the spittoon and said that this spitting was another problem. I mentioned that some of the devotees were saying that his drooling was a transcendental symptom; but he corrected this mistake, saying that such devotees' thinking was sahajiya.

Prabhupada then sat up in bed and expressed some doubts about going to the West. "Even if you go to heaven, your forehead, which is considered fortunate, will go with you. This disease is in the kidney, so wherever I go, this kidney will go." I retorted, "But here, you are not translating." "Who says I shall never again translate? Every action has some relaxation period and then activity again. According to medical science, the only cure is cutting or dialysis. But kavaraja medicine says there is cure."

After bathing, Prabhupada went out on the balcony verandah, opposite the side on which he sleeps. He said that for the rainy season, this would be a better sitting place than the garden because it was lighter and not so wet. He put on sunglasses. I fear that Prabhupada may be developing eye problems because later in the day he again put on sunglasses, though we were sitting inside a dark room.

Gaurasundara had started fanning Prabhupada and carrying his chair, reading to him and massaging him. While he was fanning, Prabhupada said, "In Hawaii, jackfruit, mango, and avocado -- all are important fruits; but they don't want, so uncivilized, simply cutting animals' throats."

Later, after Prabhupada had enjoyed Gaurasundara's reading, he said, "Make Gaurasundara also your assistant, like Abhirama. Two or three assistants."

Today, on Sanatana Gosvami's disappearance day, Bhakti Prabhava Maharaja and Bhakti-caru Maharaja went to his samadhi and returned with a garland and prasadam for Srila Prabhupada.

Srila Prabhupada had asked us to consult an astrologer, regarding whether he should travel. This afternoon, Yasodanandana Swami, Dr. Sharma, and Bhakti Prema Swami each presented a report from a different astrologer. I asked each to give his report separately, so that we could see how they agreed and differed. Bhakti Prema's was useless, Dr. Sharma's was fair, and Yasodanandana's seemed the most reliable. All three agreed on one point: the next two months would be the most difficult of Srila Prabhupada's life, and traveling was to be avoided. The astrologer Yasodanandana consulted recommended the wearing of a blue sapphire. After hearing all the reports that forecast his future, His Divine Grace said, "So it is not hopeless. At least for five weeks, keep me very carefully. For the time being, no travel. Secure this blue sapphire and chant Hare Krsna."

July 31

July 31

Upon awakening in the morning, Srila Prabhupada said in a voice resembling that of a child proud of his achievement, "Tamala Krsna, I've translated." I went over to the dictaphone and read the indicator. Srila Prabhupada had translated eighty-five points! Srila Prabhupada lay in his bed smiling. "The other night, I became depressed because I could not translate. I thought, 'What is the use of this slow death?' If I can translate, everything is all right." I suggested that when he couldn't, I should read Caitanya-caritamrta. "Yes, sravanam kirtanam. Translating is kirtanam, and reading Caitanya-caritamrta is sravanam."

In the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada was visited by the governor of Tamil Nadu, Sri Prabhudas Potwari, and the district magistrate of Mathura. Prabhupada preached for a short time; but because the Governor could stay for only a half-hour, he was unable to hear with complete attention. Mr. Potwari invited Srila Prabhupada to be his guest at Raj Bhawan in Madras, where he would arrange the best medical treatment. He described the Raj Bhawan grounds: two hundred acres with over 1,100 deer, as in Valmiki Muni's asrama. Prabhupada stressed to him that we needed permanent residency. Mr. Potwari said he would try to help. The central government would make a general policy for all religious foreigners; but at present, there were troubles from foreign religious persons (Pondicherry and Mayapur).

Later, Srila Prabhupada seemed enthused by the governor's invitation. He said, "In Madras, there are many good Ayur Vedic kavirajas. I am fifty percent decided. If you agree, then we will go." I said I would have to contemplate the trip first.

August, 1977

August, 1977

August 1

August 1

"My name was kept Abhay, which means, 'there is no fear of death of this child.' In my maternal uncle's house, they called me Nandulal because I was born on Nandotsava."

Prabhupada did not translate at all last night or today. His sleeping has increased; and he is not at all regular with his sleeping, massage, sitting, etc.

August 2

August 2

This morning, when I suggested he could perhaps translate later in the morning, he said, "I can no longer see properly. My brain is not working." Prabhupada has become very weak. Never in his life has he been this ill. The kaviraja came and explained that the fluid which had collected in his body was actually transformed blood; and now that the fluid had gone, it was like losing so much blood. Therefore, Prabhupada was experiencing weakness and poor vision. The kaviraja said that gradually the appetite would return. That was clearly the main problem: no appetite. Prabhupada has eaten practically nothing in more than one month.

While taking darsana of the Deities during the last two days, Prabhupada had different boys dance individually before him in kirtana. He likes to see this dancing, as it enlivens the kirtana. I had anticipated this by introducing a mrdanga about four days ago, and this action led to the dancing now.

Early in the evening, Prabhupada drank some apple juice but vomited it later and felt very ill all night.

August 3

August 3

Again this morning, Srila Prabhupada was feeling nauseated.

I read to him the reply by Gaurasundara to the article about Maharishi, and Prabhupada laughed very much, saying that Gaurasundara should be engaged for literary work.

A very favorable newspaper article with many photos arrived, based on the New Varsana farm community. Prabhupada said that it was very important and should be sent to all important men in India, especially Joti Basu, Communist Chief Minister of West Bengal. It proved that we were engaged in community projects all over the world, not just in India, for propaganda. Prabhupada said that Paramananda and Dhrstadyumna were a very good combination.

When Gopala Krsna came to read Caitanya-caritamrta to Srila Prabhupada, Prabhupada stopped him after a few verses and said that he could not pronounce the Bengali properly. Srila Prabhupada had Bhakti-caru read instead.

Sushil Asnani, our Bombay lawyer, came to Vrndavana to ask for initiation from Srila Prabhupada.

Satsvarupa Maharaja inquired in a letter about the difference between first and second initiation. Srila Prabhupada explained, "First initiation is more important. You can go without second initiation. First initiation stands strong. If it is executed very thoroughly, that is sufficient. The Vedic system was to give sacred thread at the first initiation. We follow pancaratrici. Vedic initiation was given to persons born of a brahmana. That is not possible in this age. Therefore he has to be prepared by harinama, then second. He's given a chance. Therefore, others are protesting: he is not born of a brahmana, how can he be initiated? The spiritual master accepts the disciples' sinful reactions at the time of first initiation."

For the past few days Prabhupada has had Pradyumna do all the reading to him.

August 4

August 4

Early in the morning, Srila Prabhupada awoke. I began to massage him to help him go back to sleep; but there were many disturbing sounds, as usual, from the kitchens and from devotees chanting their japa too loud. After some time, Srila Prabhupada asked me to raise him. I got under the mosquito net and began to scratch his back. Prabhupada asked me, "How do the Christians bury their dead?" I explained the system as I understood it. "Our process is to put salt in the hole, then the body is placed in and then more salt is put. For translation work, I have instructed Pradyumna how to do. I have given him how to do it. Hints are already there in the English Krsna book. If he can, he can expand it. He will be able to do Eleventh and Twelfth Cantos as well. He should be entrusted. A memorial or tomb, if it is small size, it can be in this garden." Prabhupada pointed to his private garden. "Or if big size, then in that open land on the left side between the temple and entrance way. And for Mayapur, you can take some flowers and then build a memorial. Things are going on, both inside India and outside. I have got hope that things can be managed. That horoscope made in Delhi which Yasodanandana had arranged, what did it say? It made some sense."

Prabhupada then went for his bath. I mentioned that, even though the powder was not put on so much, still the swelling was very minimal; the kaviraja's medicine seemed to be working. Prabhupada informed me, however, that he had not been taking the medicine. "I've taken the medicine for three weeks. Now let me depend on Krsna. The astrologers say the time is bad."

It was raining very hard, but Prabhupada insisted on going to the temple for darsana of Krsna-Balarama.

After lunch, Srila Prabhupada had me read again the astrologer's report brought by Yasodanandana Maharaja. Prabhupada found it to be quite accurate regarding his past. For the future, it stated that Saturn was exerting a very bad influence, which could be counteracted by wearing a blue sapphire. Abhirama contacted Guru-krpa Swami in Hong Kong, who was going to purchase one there or in Delhi. Srila Prabhupada described the precaution to be taken with the valuable stone when it was purchased. "It should never be allowed to pass into another's hands. A goldsmith should be called to our house. After seeing the stone, he can prepare the ring at his shop. Then he can bring the ring and we will give him the stone. In front of us, he can fix the stone. It is simply curing the teeth of the setting and the stone becomes locked up. And while the ring is being prepared, the gem can be wrapped in some silk cloth and tied around the arm. But the stone should never pass into others' hands."

The horoscope stated there would be trouble with Prabhupada's stomach. For two more years, there might be difficulty with digestion. In September Saturn would enter the eighth house, and it might create further health trouble. The period beginning during September and October and lasting until February 28, 1978, did not appear to be auspicious. After that time Saturn's influence would diminish a little, but it would continue until February, 1980. Then, Venus would initiate a better period. If Prabhupada lived until then, there was a good chance he could live to one hundred years of age. Until August 10 or 11, no travel was recommended. After that time, and with a check-up by an Ayurvedic physician, Prabhupada could travel if there was definite improvement. If there was not, he must wait twenty-seven days, five hours (September 4 or 5). Then, if a physician approved, he could travel, but for health reasons only. Srila Prabhupada said, "I will go then to our Pennsylvania farm." This report gave Srila Prabhupada some hope. Previously, he was again becoming hopeless, as he had been a few months ago.

A letter from Tulasi dasa in South Africa was a great source of inspiration for Srila Prabhupada, who responded, "Your letter has given me life, though I am a dead man. I wanted to see a little more, that Krsna consciousness should

take over the world. Your report of your farm is very encouraging. Without such schemes [as these farm communities], how they can declare themselves jagat-guru? Simply brahma, brahma...." I said, "Srila Prabhupada, Your Divine Grace is the farm acarya." But Prabhupada corrected, "Krsna is farm acarya. Balarama is holding a plow, and Krsna is with calf. Krsna advised His father not to perform Indra puja; just worship Govardhana, the land which is maintaining the cows and people. This letter makes my chest swell, that I have such disciples performing such activities." Prabhupada was sitting at his desk in his main sitting room. Bhagatji had come in during the report.

August 5

August 5

Srila Prabhupada could not sleep from yesterday afternoon until 3:00 a.m. He said the cause was the kavaraja's medicine. He was still unable to translate.

I asked Srila Prabhupada whether Abhirama's wife could cook. He said, "No. In my party there are so many young men. Butter and fire must act. There is no exception. And anyway, where is appetite?" Later, Prabhupada encouraged her by saying that when his appetite returned, she could cook. "In the meantime, let her make experiment by preparing singhara and kachori. I have no disturbance. I make no distinction. I am above these things. She can serve me. But the condition must be that she cooks alone, no man can go in the kitchen. If she needs help, Abhirama can help."

When Rajeev Gupta, the young Hindi translator came, Prabhupada preached very strongly to him. Rajeev reported that one man on the train said to him that the name of India should be changed from Bharata-varsha to Prabhupada-varsha, since Srila Prabhupada had performed even more yajnas than Maharaja Bharata. This statement pleased Srila Prabhupada very much.

Abhirama's wife, Sruti-rupa, began cooking today.

August 6

August 6

The judge who came often to see Prabhupada in Rishikesh came with another gentleman to see Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada, who was lying on his side, looked at them but never said one word, nor sat up.

August 7

August 7

Prabhupada slept undisturbed last night. As I massaged him after he awakened, I told him I felt quite sure that he would recover because he wanted to see the world flooded by Krsna consciousness. Krsna fulfills the desires of His pure devotee. Such a desire is not selfish but is for the welfare of all mankind. Prabhupada said, "Yes, I would still like to see Krsna consciousness established more. If I make another tour all over the world, that will do it. I don't have to speak; my disciples will do that, but just my presence."

After lunch, Srila Prabhupada asked me to bring the astrologer's report. He wanted to know whether it mentioned a fatal day. It did state that from September to October was not a very auspicious time, because of the movement of Sahnī (Saturn) into the eighth house. Prabhupada said, "Indirectly, this means fatal. From the circumstances, it appears hopeless."

I asked Srila Prabhupada about his father, how for four months at the end, he did not eat. Srila Prabhupada said that his present condition was just as it was for his father: no eating. Prabhupada said, "If I can work a little more, it will be very strong. I want to see that what I have done is made still stronger." Gopala Krsna and Surabhi Swami came to see Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada began to talk about the fact that so much money was being squandered, paying for so many unnecessary cooks. "Krsna's grace is always there, don't spoil it. Not that, 'My father gives me so much;

therefore, let me squander it.' Don't be discouraged, but the worst management is in India. Other places, New York, Los Angeles, Chicago, they are going on nicely. But here, so much money is squandered."

Rajeev Gupta suggested that we immediately begin printing Srimad-Bhagavatam in Delhi, where we had deposited some money with the printer. Gopala Krsna protested that Delhi prices were too high. His protest made Srila Prabhupada very angry. "Why you are so miser? Spend on printing. Whatever the price, spend! I want the manuscripts all printed. I know we are squandering; but at least if our work is going on, never mind. So if we are squandering, why not squander on printing!"

"Gandhi failed for twenty years in South Africa to get equal rights for Indians. But now the Europeans are buying our books, and so they are appreciating Indian culture. And thirty years, he failed in India. It was Subash Chand Bose who got the independence. He thought, 'Oh, the British are letting me sit with them in loin cloth.' What kind of success is that? Fifty years spoiled! Nonsense! Non-violence, distorting the Bhagavad-gita! The Bhagavad-gita begins with violence. He said he didn't like the Krsna who fights. So he is creating his own Krsna. This man gave so much service to India, and what is the result? I am working for ten years with so much result. Phalena pariciyate."

"Surabhi comes only for money. He will present some plans, and you'll squander. So if there is money, Tamala will arrange for you. Twenty-two lakhs or twenty-two crores. Finish in time. I know if you are squandering money here, then you are squandering there on a big scale. I am not going to live for long; if possible, I'll see. Now in this state, don't tax me. The will is there for you to follow."

In the evening, I proposed to Srila Prabhupada that the restaurant would like to have the proposed bank premises and would pay for it. He was very pleased. "If we can use it, that is best." Prabhupada is more interested to use opportunities for preaching than for making money. Money will come. We should simply be concerned with preaching.

August 9

August 9

Prabhupada arose early, the sun shining brightly on him, and he moved inside. "In America, people are trained up so you can't find friends. When mother is killing the child, how you can expect friendship? Mother is supposed to be the best friend. We're bringing them -- from animal life to human life."

"Book distribution and farms: these are our solid programs. They can change the whole world. The whole foundation of animal civilization can be destroyed. If I have hope for still living, I wanted to organize the farms, make it perfect. Simple living and high thinking."

Later in the morning, Srila Prabhupada was speaking of Gaurasundara's being an expert artist. "Bharadvaja has a beautiful wife, but he is not attached. She is a rich man's daughter. Still, they keep as husband and wife. This is Vaisnava. Gaurasundara should join and make dolls. He is more qualified than Bharadvaja. He can train others. These doll projects. So many tourists will come. We should have them at least in London, Hawaii, Detroit."

This morning, Guru-kṛpā Maharaja arrived and immediately placed a blue sapphire ring on Srila Prabhupada's right ring finger. The mounting was made of white gold and was studded with diamonds. Guru-kṛpā showed photos of the beautifully renovated temple in Hawaii. Prabhupada said, "This is guru-kṛpā." The pujari of Guru-kṛpā Maharaja's Deities, the faithful Bhanu dasa, then offered his obeisances. Srila Prabhupada said he was very pleased to see Bhanu. Prabhupada advised that their Deities be kept in their room. "There is no need of cooking for Them. Patram puspam phalam toyam."

Prabhupada said, "I want no hired cooks. They are most wretched. Their association is degrading."

Prabhupada's health seems to be deteriorating more and more each day. He becomes increasingly weaker. He speaks less and with more difficulty. His sleep is not sound. He walks with more difficulty. Worst of all, I have trouble encouraging him because I am increasingly aware of how hard this period is for him. Srila Prabhupada has me read the astrologer's report to him often. This is a most critical time, with little to be said, since his fate is in Kṛṣṇa's

hands. As soon as he hears of some astrologer, Prabhupada wants us to consult him for an indication of what is to come. We pray only that Prabhupada can successfully pass through this period. Knowing how difficult it will be gives us a somber feeling.

August 10

August 10

Bhakti-caru Maharaja serves Srila Prabhupada every morning from 3:30 to 5:30. Prabhupada said to him, "This stone will save me." Bhakti-caru replied, "Srila Prabhupada, if you stay three years more, so much can be done." Srila Prabhupada answered, "I have only done fifty percent of what I want to do. The farms have to be done. If they are established, varnasrama will be established. This stone's effect is there. I had good dreams. Everybody is advising me to go to Hawaii for recovery -- Guru-krpa, Gaurasundara." We discussed traveling there and whether we would have to stop in Japan. "Japan is hell. There is no free air. Why they attacked Pearl Harbor? They could have lived peacefully in Hawaii. Many Japanese and Chinese do."

For more than a month, Prabhupada has had to ask daily that devotees not use the microphone for performing kirtana: "They think that their voice becomes sweet from using it. Actually, they sound exactly like a raksasa."

In the afternoon before taking rest, Srila Prabhupada asked Upendra whether he had ever seen a slaughterhouse. Upendra answered that in Australia, they first make the cows unconscious by hitting them with a sledgehammer. When Srila Prabhupada arose, he said to Upendra, "What you have said to me about the hammer has made me horrified."

In the mornings after bathing, Srila Prabhupada sits on the veranda, and Pradyumna reads the Caitanya-caritamṛta. When Pradyumna wanted to sit on a rug at Prabhupada's feet, Prabhupada would not allow him. "As far as possible, while reading Caitanya-caritamṛta, you should not sit down, but sit at the same level in respect of Caitanya-caritamṛta."

In the evening, Bhagatji went upstairs to be with Srila Prabhupada. As soon as he came, Prabhupada gave his hand for Bhagatji to hold and massage. Bhagatji said to me that when persons are very ill, they always want someone to be there, holding their hand or touching them. I asked Prabhupada how he was feeling. He replied, "Not at all good. I am very, very weak."

August 11

August 11

Srila Prabhupada had difficulty sleeping this past night, because of the disturbance from different sounds during my shift. I received a report from Jayapataka Swami, and knowing Srila Prabhupada was eager to hear about Mayapur, I read the letter to him. We were asked to leave Bangladesh because of the Mayapur incident.

Prabhavisnu Prabhu, who was in charge of the Dacca preaching, brought the letter. He came to see Srila Prabhupada, who was sitting on his porch upstairs. Guru-krpa Maharaja had just presented a new pair of Polaroid sunglasses to Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada told Prabhavisnu, "I congratulate you. There was a Bengali poet, Zamindar Michael Madhusadhan Dutta. He became a Christian and spent all his money. Indian Christian means extravagant. Indians become Christians to eat meat and drink wine. He married a British woman and settled in England and spent all his money. Then he had to ask money from so many Indians, but no one would give any money. But one from Vidyanagar thought, 'Such a big man and he needs money. I shall give him.' So the poet congratulated the donor, 'No one dared to pay me, except you. You have the courage of an Englishman and the heart of a Bengali mother.'

"You are a Britisher. The British Empire expanded by such courage. America is also an English creation. They were famous for courage, enthusiasm and expansion. So you have to show that Englishman's courage. You have two nice fields -- Bangladesh and Nepal. Nepal has the sentiment of Hinduism. We can establish a stronghold there. They want foreign exchange, so I will give you six hundred dollars monthly. I have foreign accounts. Formerly, the British expanded an empire. Now you establish an empire of consciousness. Kṛṣṇa has given you the ability; do it with the

courage of an Englishman and the heart of a Bengali mother. In Bangladesh, take foreign exchange and print books there; never mind the quality.

"We should ventilate to the papers that this Indian investment is my money. I have labored hard day and night, and the American boys have cooperated. It's not American money. It's my money. They should be proud. 'Our boy has done such good business.' I've done business, earned money, and brought it home to spend. They should not think that the American government and World Bank is supplying. [This was the propaganda of many in the government.] Nobody is supplying. I am earning money through my hard labor. The money belongs to A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami. Ventilate this. And all the Bengali literature already published, get it republished."

Yesterday Sura dasa arrived, and I introduced him to Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada wears his sunglasses more and more, not only outside, but indoors as well, whenever a light is on. Today during darsana of the Deities, he called for the sunglasses. He now wears them even while being carried in his chair to the temple.

In the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada called me in and asked, "What is to be done? Continue this kavaraja or should we change? Perhaps the astrologer has information. Now the kavaraja's medicine is doing nothing."

At this time Abhirama returned from Delhi, where he had gone to obtain further information from the astrologer. The astrologer calculated that according to the stars at his birth, Srila Prabhupada would live for eighty-one years, five months and twenty-nine days. In other words, February 28, 1978, was supposed to be the fatal date. He stressed, however, that this was true only for an ordinary man, that pious and spiritual activities often prolonged life. The next six months would be difficult, especially the first week of September, when Saturn passed over Ketu and agitated it, causing weakness and possibly trouble from juniors. If he survived throughout 1978, then he should not have trouble for four or five years, after which period his health would suffer again. February 28, 1978, was the date of completion of one Ketu-mahadasa. The blue sapphire, along with Ayurvedic treatment, could give relief during this period.

Prabhupada heard Abhirama's report silently but intently, chanting inaudibly on beads. His expression of soberness never changed. After some moments, he said, "By calculation, the age is finished. Rather, if I die, it will be glorious."

In the early evening, Prabhupada called me to his bedside; and while still lying down, he spoke, "Throughout the Society, we should be prepared. Take it for granted, the day is given. Now do everything carefully. Everyone knows when there is no appetite, it is warning: life is over."

August 12

August 12

Prabhupada desired to taste South Indian-style cooking. Abhirama's wife had made iddli previously, but they had been hard, like stone. So Prabhupada asked that Palika come for a few days. After lunch, however, he said, "There is no need to call her. I have no taste, so what is the use?"

In the afternoon, Prabhupada called me and said, "I was very happy when you dropped Palika. Now you have introduced woman cooking again. Why? Fire must melt butter. Artificially, you can check; but eventually it will act. Tactfully arrange for her not to cook." I explained that, because I had wanted Abhirama's help with the secretarial work, I was encouraging his wife; but Prabhupada said, "Sometimes husband and wife can work separately."

For the past few days, Prabhupada had been very quiet, almost transcendently morose. He would hear the correspondence without making any comment. I thought I should speak if the opportunity presented itself.

August 13

August 13

This morning when Prabhupada awoke, I sat behind him on the bed, lightly massaging his back. Then I asked, "Srila Prabhupada, what have you been thinking of the past few days?"

Prabhupada understood my question perfectly and replied, "I have been thinking that if I have to live for six months, until February, 1978, why not die now? Pariksit Maharaja had only seven days."

"But the astrologer said you could live beyond the six months," I encouraged.

"That depends on Krsna's desire," Prabhupada countered.

"Do you have any indication whether Krsna wants you to live?" My head was very close to Srila Prabhupada's back, and I waited with bated breath for his answer.

"The indication is that He wants me to live."

I could not check my crying when I heard this, and I murmured, "That is wonderful, Srila Prabhupada."

"This movement is revolutionary. All over the world I have enemies; and there are friends too. They wanted to say God is dead."

"I was thinking, if by assistance of Pradyumna, you could translate. Now you are inactive; and throughout your life, you have always been active."

"Therefore, I have been thinking, what is the use of living?"

"With Pradyumna's help. Now your eyes are failing you, but his eyes are good. He could read aloud the acaryas' commentaries, and you could consolidate them."

"Yes, I am hoping like that."

I wanted to know how much to mention about Prabhupada's condition. "Should the devotees in the West be informed of your condition and the astrologer's report?"

"No," Prabhupada replied.

A report received from Hamsaduta Maharaja included a very strong debate between himself and one scientist, Dr. Koor, in which Hamsaduta emerged triumphant. This news very much pleased His Divine Grace. I read it in the morning which, along with the afternoon mealtime, seemed the best time for reading correspondence to Srila Prabhupada. The late afternoon did not seem as good a time.

August 14

August 14

Guru-kṛpā Maharaja was thinking of purchasing some land here in Vrndavana for building a sannyasi asrama. I asked His Divine Grace about this plan. He replied, "Sannyasi asrama is not a good idea. This is sahajiya's idea -- eating and sitting. There are different types of sahajiyas, but they are all rejected. Our men should actively preach, just like Hamsaduta Maharaja is doing. We don't want to encourage idle sitting, solitary bhajana. The sahajiyas, they manufacture so many stories about how the best pious activity is to feed the saintly persons in Vrndavana. And they are the only saintly persons. They eat and sit and gossip. -- -- -- is also sahajiya; therefore, he mentions Ramakrishna. -- -- -- [another Vrindaban resident] is sahajiya number one. Simply mix with him to take some service from him. At the same time, be very careful that he may not exploit. In Vrndavana, ninety percent are sahajiya. And sahajiyas are rejected by Bhaktivinoda."

When I asked Srila Prabhupada whether I could go for a bath in the Yamuna at noontime, he said it was not a good idea. Bathing in the Yamuna should be done in either the morning or evening. I understood from his reply that he

preferred me to remain very near. I also feel that as long as Srila Prabhupada is so ill, I have no right to think of such things as sporting in the Yamuna. Gandhari demonstrated her faithfulness to her blind husband, Dhrtarastra, by voluntarily blindfolding herself.

August 15

August 15

"When I was a small boy, one of my father's friends said to him that he should send me to England to become a barrister, as I was very intelligent. But my father said that he would never send me to become a mleccha. When I became a young man, I liked that idea and was thinking why my father won't let me go? Why not go to England and get a white wife and white children? I thought somehow or other I should go and get an English wife. When I was walking on morning walks in London near the law colleges, I was thinking, 'Now I have got thousands of white children without the help of a white wife.' If I had become a barrister, I would have been a first-class barrister, putting so many convincing arguments in so many ways. Just like the Japanese know how to strike you in the right way. I put my arguments like karate."

During Abhirama's shift at night, he plays a tape recording of kirtanas and bhajanas from 9:30 to 11:30, and Srila Prabhupada has been enjoying it. He nods his head and keeps time with his hand.

Today was the day of doctors. Last evening, Abhirama Prabhu arranged a vaidya, the head physician of an Ayurvedic hospital in Delhi, to come to Vrndavana. However, upon examining his card, we noted that he had many titles, not only in the Ayurvedic sciences, such as yoga and naturopathy. Immediately I concluded he was bogus. Prabhupada also said that a genuine doctor concentrated on one practice, not many. When the vaidya came before Prabhupada, he put his head to Prabhupada's feet. No doctor would ever do that, knowing that one's sinful reactions are transferred to another by touching the other's feet. His action could thus make Prabhupada's illness worse. Far from being an Ayurvedic kaviraja, he had an assistant and a stethoscope; and his clothes were dirty. One who knows the Vedas doesn't use a stethoscope, and he is always clean.

Later in the morning, a doctor, the father of Naveen Krsna, an Indian devotee from our Detroit temple, came with his family for darsana. He was insisting to Srila Prabhupada to allow himself to be admitted to a hospital for dialysis. When he saw Prabhupada did not want that, he suggested an Ayurvedic hospital in Delhi, not knowing that the bogus chief physician had already made his appearance earlier.

In the late morning, Bhagatji brought a vaidya who was recommended by Seth Bisan Chand. He took Prabhupada's pulse and said he would come again in the evening and tomorrow morning. Prabhupada liked the fact that he appeared to be very careful.

Every morning, I reassure Srila Prabhupada that he will certainly recover. He appreciates my encouragement. With his eyes closed, he smiles as I rub his back and explain why I am so certain he will recover. This morning he said, "If I can drink just a little milk, I will never get sick. Just like a baby lives on milk. And occasionally a little purgative."

During the evening arati, Srila Prabhupada called me upstairs. Pradyumna had been offering to read the commentaries to Prabhupada if doing so would help him to translate the Bhagavatam. Prabhupada said to me, "Regarding the Bhagavatam writing, when I get inspiration I will take it up. Don't try to force me. I am going through a difficult time and am now feeling restless. It is not mechanical."

While lying on his bed listening to the evening arati, he reflected, "I am amazed how my family, both father and mother's side were living so peacefully in Krsna consciousness. Especially my mother's side. How fortunate I was; all around me were devotees." Prabhupada said his mother was about thirty years old when he was born. Her name was Rajani.

August 16

August 16

In the middle of the night, Srila Prabhupada suddenly called for Guru-krpa Maharaja and me. He said, "I cannot sleep. I am feeling disturbed. If this vaidya is so famous, why Seth Bisan Chand does not use him? Tomorrow early in the morning, find out about him. Generally, when they recommend gold and silver for rich men, it is bogus."

After we talked to Bhagatji this morning, we reported to Srila Prabhupada. He then asked whether we had found out where the vaidya was staying. When I said no, Prabhupada became very disgusted with me and said I had missed the main point.

The vaidya came for the morning check-up. After taking the pulse, he examined a urine specimen by placing a drop of mustard oil in it. This test determines whether the disease is curable. If it is, the drop of oil will gradually spread out evenly. If the oil spreads strikingly in different directions, the disease is incurable. It spread evenly and the vaidya pronounced, "You will be cured!" Srila Prabhupada then asked about his background. It appeared he was quite experienced and reliable. Among his patients was one person in Allahabad, living in the same building where Prabhupada had resided. It was agreed that the vaidya would consult with Prabhupada's Vrndavana kaviraja before going to Aligarh to get the medicine.

At 11:00 a.m., both the kaviraja and vaidya met with Srila Prabhupada. The vaidya began by conversing in Sanskrit, demonstrating that he was a learned scholar. The kaviraja, a Bengali, requested him to speak in Hindi, since he couldn't follow the Sanskrit. Each then stated his parampara, apparently testing the other's authenticity. The kaviraja and vaidya both agreed that the medicine given until now was correct. Earlier, the kaviraja had taken Prabhupada's pulse and found that he had improved. He said that since Prabhupada's body was old and couldn't tolerate strong medicine, Prabhupada must be treated just like a baby. The vaidya suggested he would get some medicine from a shop; but the kaviraja referred to the Vedas, which say one must make his own medicine, not purchase from a shop. Finally, it was decided that the vaidya would be permitted to give some medicine after consulting with the kaviraja. The vaidya will stay at Bhagatji's for a week. He promised to restore Srila Prabhupada's appetite. According to Bhagatji, the vaidya didn't want money, but the credit for curing Srila Prabhupada.

Srila Prabhupada has definitely appeared to be better during the past few days. I suggested to His Divine Grace that perhaps the improvement was due to the blue sapphire. Srila Prabhupada replied, "Yes, otherwise how this vaidya has suddenly come? No one called for him?"

After lunch, Prabhupada said, "In the Western countries, somehow or other, we can stop meat eating? And slaughterhouses? I think it is possible by prasadam propaganda. Then they will stop voluntarily. Their whole life is sinful. They are not only animals, they are ferocious animals. I am seriously thinking how to organize a society without sinful activities. At least in America. Actually this world is full of so many sinful men. We have to preach to them and mix with them and share their sinful effects."

Prabhupada commented, "Varnasrama-dharma is a systematic way of tapasya. Tapasya means controlling sex, and everything can be done by bhakti. Therefore, our movement has become superexcellent."

A letter from the Additional District Magistrate of Nadia demanded that Prabhupada state the reason that agricultural land purchased in his name was being used for other purposes without permission. Rather than replying directly, Srila Prabhupada had me send a notarized copy of an affidavit stating that whatever land, etc., was in his name actually belonged to the Society.

August 17

August 17

Today, Satsvarupa Maharaja, Balavanta, Srutikirti, and Madhudvisa arrived. Since they came during darsana, Srila Prabhupada called them to his room. Srila Prabhupada addressed Madhudvisa in a voice choked with emotion, "Don't leave us. Live as a grhastha. It doesn't matter. There are so many grhasthas. There is no harm. If one cannot proceed, it doesn't matter. Failure is the pillar of success. Where is your wife? Srutikirti is also grhastha. Jointly, you can work and improve this movement. Narottama has sung either he remains at home or as a sannyasi. If he is a devotee of Lord Gauranga, I want his association. Follow the principles; and whichever position is suitable, don't be carried away by

the waves of maya. Capture Caitanya Mahaprabhu's lotus feet and you'll be safe. According to my horoscope, these days are my last days. I am glad to see you have shaved. Gaurasundara has also come. You are one of my important devotees. Go ahead. Don't be set back by maya's tricks. Go ahead at any cost. So many obstacles are coming. Maya is strong and still we are going forward."

As the gurukula boys dance at morning darsana, people come and wave rupee notes over their heads and then offer the money at Srila Prabhupada's feet.

After a morning rest, Srila Prabhupada had us all come in again. He saw some candles manufactured by devotees in Hawaii. "You American boys, you know how to earn money; now you have learned how to spend it for Kṛṣṇa." Hearing about Ratha-yatra in Atlanta, he declared, "A new civilization!"

Prabhupada commented, "In the mosquito, you can find the same arrangement as an airplane. But see the wonderful thing: not only the machine, but the pilot also. Millions of planes are born without any scientific knowledge. You produce just one and then come and combat with God. Simply jugglery of words. 'We have produced this element, that element.' Produce one mosquito! When I spoke at MIT [Massachusetts Institute of Technology], I inquired, 'Where is that department where a dead man can be made alive?'"

Balavanta told of one English scientist who had said that all old men and women should be killed because they were useless. "Yes," he said jokingly, "it is a good proposal. They are useless. Either make them dhira or better to die. And to make them dhira, these farm projects are very nice. Civilization means to become a gentleman. They do not know the meaning of gentleman. Not hat and coat and inside a rogue."

The vaidya said that Prabhupada's pulse was high. He advised Srila Prabhupada not to strain himself. He said that four things were bad for Prabhupada's illness (dropsy): salt, sleep during the daytime, unnatural air movement (from the fan), full bathing. He advised Srila Prabhupada to take milk three times before 1:00 p.m., then in the evening, and once at night. I suggested to Srila Prabhupada that the vaidya's suggestion to minimize hearing from the Bhagavatam, because it supposedly strained the mind, did not seem Kṛṣṇa conscious. Srila Prabhupada said, "They do not understand. Nirvīṣa sunyavadi. Our process is sraṇam kīrtanam. Hearing good news is kīrtanam."

August 18

August 18

Abhirama Prabhu returned with information regarding the immigrant's card and passport. The passport was expected to be ready within four or five days. The green card, however, was a problem. The U.S. consulate in New Delhi insisted that Srila Prabhupada come there for a personal interview. Hearing this, Srila Prabhupada could not rest. After an hour of simply lying on his bed, Srila Prabhupada called for me at 11:00 a.m. "I want to go. Can you arrange to carry me? Either take me to the New York farm or to Hawaii. Of the two I shall prefer the New York farm. I want to go where there is a cool climate. The worst thing is death. And I am not afraid of death. Here, I feel like I am dying bit by bit. I have tried so many treatments for six months, but none have worked. Let me go to the West. Instead of no change, let there be change, either good or bad. Outside India, if somehow good comes, okay; otherwise, here there is only bad. Somehow or other take me. Here I don't expect any good. Psychological enthusiasm is there. Don't be afraid. I am not afraid. Even if I die in temple here or there, it is all Vaikuntha."

I decided to discuss this with the G.B.C. members who were present, just to inform them of Srila Prabhupada's decision. After lunch, we came before His Divine Grace for reading the mail. Prabhupada said, "No discussions. I have made up my mind. Arrange immediately for going."

In the evening, however, Prabhupada called me upstairs and said, "In the horoscope, it is mentioned a very difficult time in first week of September. Let us wait and go after that." Later that night, I tried to understand why Srila Prabhupada had changed his mind. One possibility was the vaidya, who had come to see him just before he called for me. I thought I would ask in the morning.

August 19

August 19

Early in the morning, while I was scratching Srila Prabhupada's back, I asked him why he had changed his decision to go immediately. He said, "The vaidya has requested me to wait ten days. It says in the astrologer's report to consult a physician. So my physician says wait." I then asked Srila Prabhupada what his plan was. He said, "I want a green card because I plan to stay in America. I will not come back until completing the Bhagavatam. I want to organize there. The American boys are so nice: Adi-kesava, Ramesvara. If I make everything strong, then the movement will endure. I will organize in these places: Hawaii, Los Angeles, and the New York farm."

The previous night Srila Prabhupada had passed stool in bed. The vaidya's medicine seemed to have acted too strongly.

I had mentioned to Srila Prabhupada that Balavanta Prabhu had a friend with influence in the U.S. Immigration Department in Washington D.C. After Prabhupada talked with Balavanta, it was decided that Balavanta should take the green card and return immediately to the U.S. With the help of his friend, he would try to get it extended, although it had expired. Again, Prabhupada felt that he wanted to go immediately, without waiting for the difficult first week of September to pass. He said to me during his massage, "I am frustrated, fed up and disgusted. Let us go now. They will say four days, then the medicine takes a while to act, wait a little longer. This is their method." Prabhupada did not look well. The strain of trying to decide whether or not to go seemed to affect him. He seemed even weaker than usual.

All the G.B.C. discussed. Later in the afternoon, since Prabhupada had been unable to rest properly, we decided to first let Balavanta and Abhirama arrange for the passport and either the green card or the tourist visa. Then we would consider Prabhupada's leaving. If we told everyone we were coming and then changed our minds, it would be very upsetting and would jeopardize our visa positions here in India. Prabhupada considered our arguments and agreed to first wait for the passport and card. This changing decisions back and forth has been very difficult for His Divine Grace, since he is very weak. Such changes, even for a normal person, are mentally very exhausting.

Prabhupada moved upstairs in the evening and lay on his bed under the open verandah roof. When he called for "Tamala and the others," we came up, not knowing what change to expect now. Prabhupada said, "Sit down. I want simply to see you all. It gives me vital force." Prabhupada looked upon us very mercifully and lovingly, as sundara-arati began. The air was filled with frankincense to keep away the mosquitoes. We all began to massage different parts of Prabhupada's body. Srutikirti and Satsvarupa each massaged a leg, and I massaged Prabhupada's head. Guru-krpa fanned the incense. Prabhupada lay peacefully with his eyes closed, attended by all of us. He looked more exhausted than usual. Prabhupada said, "You all Vaisnavas be merciful to me."

I found Daivi-sakti at Bhagatji's house. She had been living in Varsana for five months. Although everyone preached to her, she would not change her decision to remain outside ISKCON. I decided to bring her before Srila Prabhupada because she said that if Prabhupada told her to come back, she would. Prabhupada dealt very mercifully with her, just as a father. He told her not to live outside ISKCON.

August 20

August 20

The vaidya has not proven satisfactory: he gave Prabhupada an overdose. Now, he switched to another type of medicine. As a result, Prabhupada did not take any medicine today. Instead, he called for his kaviraja. Srila Prabhupada asked me whether I was still arranging for his going, and I replied that we were doing so.

In a letter that arrived today, Panca-dravida Swami prayed for Srila Prabhupada's continued presence and even offered to exchange his youth for Prabhupada's old age. Prabhupada replied, "I think I will have to stay on your request. Krsna is very kind. He is bhakta-vatsala. So many devotees are praying, it cannot be frustrated. I have no old age. We are of the same age. It is not dependent on old or young body -- the atma has no age. We are all Vaikuntha men. All new boys -- nava-yauvana. I think for this reason, I am feeling so much inspiration to go out. In this condition, no one thinks to go out. In this condition, one prepares for death. I am going for touring. Actually, I think

Krsna is now present in our Krsna-consciousness movement. Why should I be restricted on one place? So many temples and they are all Vaikuntha. If in this world, one Vaisnava is there, he can deliver millions."

Balavanta said, "You are that one Vaisnava, Srila Prabhupada."

Prabhupada said, "You each become like me. Try. Don't imitate, follow."

August 21

August 21

Today, Surendra Kumar and his wife visited Srila Prabhupada. Also Rasa-lila devi and family arrived from Nairobi to stay in Vrndavana until Janmastami.

In a letter, Hari-sauri complained that Tusta Krsna and his group were publicly decrying our book distribution. Srila Prabhupada, being sorry to hear this, retorted, "Why are you doing this! They are selling books on my order. Why you are criticizing? That means you are criticizing me. If you don't like the way they are doing it, you do better. Show by example. Whatever is in their power, they are doing. Every salesman has his own tactics, and the results are judged by how much one sells. The end justifies the means."

A report came from Abhirama in the evening that the passport had been secured and the American consulate in Calcutta would help in getting the green card. I ran upstairs and told Srila Prabhupada there was very good news. When His Divine Grace heard this, he was lying in bed. As he listened, he began to clap his hands, saying, "Give me good news and keep me alive! I think if I go to London, I will be half cured. Radha-Londonisvara -- so much smiling face; an innocent boy. I adopted America as my fatherland, so I have thousands of fathers like you. Who can take more care than an affectionate father and mother? You were born and I was born -- nobody knew. But by spiritual affection, we were tied up. And you are praying for me to live, and I am praying to give to you. Radha-Londonisvara - - They were in a hopeless condition. Krsna said, 'Here I am; take Me.' That lawn before my room is very magnificent. If I walk with two helpers, I think it will be very helpful. I think good time is coming. Madhudvisa has come, Gaurasundara has come. Lost child has come home. There are good signs. Mistakes there may be, but we should not give up the job. At the same time, we should be very careful not to commit mistakes. Krsna never forgets a person who gives a little service. Even if there is some mistake, He is so kind, He'll never forget."

"Srila Prabhupada," I said, "you are also like that; you never forget us."

"How can I forget you? You have all helped me to execute the mission of Caitanya Mahaprabhu and my Guru Maharaja. I always pray to Krsna to give you. I am insignificant. I cannot give you. But I pray to Krsna to give you. That I do everywhere. Try to do everything nicely and Krsna will help you. Whatever my Guru Maharaja said, I tried to the best of my power. And you have given all help. Especially in Los Angeles and New York; I feel it is my home. I do not know why.

"Because in New York, I was wandering like a street boy. When I first saw snow, I thought, 'Who has whitewashed?' I was so inexperienced. I went down to purchase some milk. It was so nice. And in the evening, I went with an umbrella to a friend's house. And I was living in a dungeon. Dr. Misra gave me some shelter. Whatever difficulty was there, I didn't care. I was simply interested to preach. No one was inimical; everyone was friendly to me. Even on Bowery Street. One friend said to me, 'O Swami, you have gone to Bowery Street? It is horrible place.' I passed through many dangers; but I wouldn't understand, 'This is a danger.' Everywhere, I thought, 'This is my home.'

"I was working very hard. Lecturing 7:00 in the morning and 7:00 in the evening. Cooking and distributing prasadam to anyone who was coming. You remember, Satsvarupa? You would bring some mango and fruit. Daily, you would come. Those days passed. Now I feel happiness remembering those days. You remember Stryadisa? He would eat twenty chapatis. He would never have enough. Every time he wanted more, I would give him four chapatis at a time. Kirtanananda, Satsvarupa, Acyutananda. Seventy-five people at least would come for Sunday feast. Very nice!

"In San Francisco, that was also a dangerous place -- Ashbury St. Murari was plundered by men in the same house. And I pushed Gaurasundara to go to Hawaii.

"This is a new life. There is no doubt about it." In this way, Srila Prabhupada remembered how he began ISKCON. And he thought with anticipation of his forthcoming tour.

August 22

August 22

In order to book tickets for His Divine Grace, I went to Delhi.

Balavanta Prabhu returned to Vrndavana from Calcutta, where he and Abhirama had been arranging for Srila Prabhupada's green card. Srila Prabhupada, however, was not very pleased to see Balavanta. "I sent two of you and only one returns. Why you left Abhirama alone?" Balavanta explained that he wanted Srila Prabhupada's association, and he felt Abhirama could do the rest. Srila Prabhupada chastised him very severely, stating that service was more important than association. Later, Srila Prabhupada explained that for important matters, two persons should always be involved.

Sri K.J. Somaiya came to visit. When he saw how much Srila Prabhupada's health had declined, he broke down and cried.

I drove back to Vrndavana in the evening, thinking with anticipation of again preaching in the West. But as our car turned onto Bhaktivedanta Swami Marg, the enchanting atmosphere of Vrndavana struck me. I had been in Vrndavana for over three months without leaving. Although I had spent only one day in Delhi, returning again to Vrndavana affected my heart in such a way that I felt it was my home, very peaceful and protected. I expressed these feelings to Srila Prabhupada, who smiled knowingly.

I came to Srila Prabhupada at 9:00 p.m. He said at once, "Somehow or other, take me. Don't hesitate at all. I cannot sleep. I am too much anxious for going. It is good. At the present moment, I am interested if I can simply survive. There is yet some balance of work."

August 23 and 24

August 23 and 24

When Prabhupada arose, he declared, "Kirtanananda has done his duty. I gave him a duty, and he has executed nicely."

Giriraja wrote that, sometimes after arati or when thinking of Srila Prabhupada, Lord Caitanya, or Radha and Krsna, he would begin to cry; and often continued for hours. When he read Prabhupada's books, he would get some solace. He asked Prabhupada whether his feelings were substantial or only sentimental. Prabhupada replied, "May Krsna bless you. These are all the blessings of Krsna. Not ordinary."

Prabhupada announced, "Everyone in the material world is crazy. You are crazy in some way. They are crazy in another. But everyone must be crazy."

Early today, the daughter of Kutichuk was playing with a friend. While rummaging through the garbage, she found some discarded pills and ate them. Within minutes, she was in a coma; and after some time, she died. Her parents had brought her to Vrndavana only a few weeks ago. She was slightly retarded. We informed Srila Prabhupada of her death. He said, "This is the danger of allopathic medicine. Here, death is destiny. She found it in the garbage. No one gave her, this is destiny." The next morning, Prabhupada said to me, "I am thinking about the girl taking poison. It is a little mysterious." I asked what would be one's destiny who died in a coma in Vrndavana. Srila Prabhupada replied, "It is supposed to be liberated. Personal liberation."

There were two artists in Vrndavana, Puskara dasa and Pandu dasa. Both had been working on paintings; and having completed them, they brought them to show Srila Prabhupada. Puskara's painting showed Krsna playing on a flute with some of the cowherd boys around Him. When His Divine Grace saw it, he said, "Don't imagine anything. What is it you have painted?" Puskara explained that he had read in The Nectar of Devotion of Krsna's playing with His friends, and he had been inspired to paint the scene. He said it was wonderful that Krsna's pastimes were unlimited. Prabhupada immediately warned, "No. Don't say unlimited. Krsna is unlimited, but we are limited. Don't imagine anything unless it is mentioned in the books."

Pandu painted Gaura-Nitai. Prabhupada seemed to like the painting very much and had it hung in his room. After careful scrutiny, however, he declared that Lord Caitanya was painted too dark. He should be fair complexioned.

Daily, we read correspondence to Srila Prabhupada: Satsvarupa, Guru-krpa, Madhudvisa, Srutikirti and I. When we came in after lunch, Prabhupada said, "As soon as I go to Pennsylvania farm, it will be all right."

One astrologer from Tirupati sent a horoscope. Dr. Arkasomayaji, the astrologer, made the following observation after preparing Prabhupada's horoscope: "Prabhupada is an avatara-purusa. He has the most righteous life that any mortal could have in these days of Kali. A jivan-mukta, he is highly powerful by dint of his spiritual stature, caring for no mortal, however great. Longevity shall be very high. The present illness shall be interpreted only as a sort of exhaustion after a strenuous over-work both of body and mind -- of mind because of a yearning for fulfillment of certain plans. He is now towards the end of Ketu-dasa; and this dasa, which has started on January 19, 1971, and which lasts up to January 19, 1978, is just the dasa of consummation towards jivan-mukti. By January 19, 1978, Prabhupada shall have established a divine order, so to say, among men laboring under obscure physical mentality and subhuman tendencies. I see clearly and assert that he shall be able to overcome this illness by his strength of spirituality and shall have the opportunity of fulfilling his spiritual errand living up to January 19, 1984, i.e. the beginning of Sukra-krpa."

The astrologer, a Ph.D. who occupied a number of academic positions in astronomy as well as astrology, backed up all his statements by giving the planetary positions and astrological calculations. Hearing the reading, all of the devotees present were very satisfied and pleased. Srila Prabhupada confirmed, "The calculation is good. He is a learned scholar."

Early in the evening, the manager of Punjab National Bank came to see Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada wanted to make Guru-krpa Swami an alternate signer on the Vrndavana fixed deposits. The manager, who opposed this action, gave many reasons, none of which was substantial; but because he was so obstinately opposed to having a foreigner sign, Srila Prabhupada dropped the matter. I fear that if anything should happen to Srila Prabhupada, the Bank might try to prevent us from ever getting these deposits by contesting anyone else's signature in court. After they had left, Srila Prabhupada said that there was an Indian proverb, "Money and wife, always keep with you. Otherwise they will be spoiled." Prabhupada appreciated my concern; and in the middle of the night, he called me and said, "Don't worry. At any time, I can get the money. I know how to deal with them. At least now, I know what they are up to. Now, for some time, take me to America for no business."

August 25

August 25

During the night, Srila Prabhupada was very sick. All night, he was awake and moaning. He said, "Last night there was colic pain. It was a death-like pain. Just thinking of it, I am horrified. It is due to mucus. Indigestion. It is a very critical situation."

Because of the severe pain, the kaviraja came and said it was due to acid indigestion. He encouraged us that actually, Prabhupada's condition had improved. He gave him lavan bhaskar medicine.

At noon, we informed Srila Prabhupada that there was an airport strike affecting the London airport. Because of his indigestion, Prabhupada decided to postpone going to London. Since we were scheduled to leave Vrndavana tomorrow morning, our departure was delayed.

Throughout the night and day, Prabhupada had been trying to vomit. He was thinking of taking a Lassix tablet. If he passed urine and stool, he would automatically regain his appetite. For six months, all doctors and medicines have failed to produce an appetite.

This evening, Srila Prabhupada called us all upstairs and requested us to help him. He could not sit in any one position for more than a few minutes because of the pain. I felt the area which appeared to be in the colon. Deciding to give Srila Prabhupada an enema, we laid him down in the bathroom. Guru-krpa and Upendra took charge, while Madhudvisa and I assisted. Srila Prabhupada is completely entrusting us with his care. All of the doctors have failed; but he fully trusts his loving devotees. He is allowing us to care for him in whatever way we think best, just as a small child would. We gave him three enemas. Bhagatji then suggested that we put some hing on cotton and place it in Prabhupada's navel to draw out the gas. So Prabhupada tried this. Finally I gave him a strong dose of Phillips Milk of Magnesia. During the night Srila Prabhupada became relieved.

August 26

August 26

Prabhupada awoke weak but not suffering any longer from the gas. We began to talk about the Port Royal, Pennsylvania farm and how it should be developed along the lines of varnasrama. Srila Prabhupada then gave a name to the farm: "Gita-nagari." He said that farming was the noblest occupation for householders.

I expressed to Prabhupada how much all the devotees wanted to serve him. "This," he said, "is love. You are serving me beyond your duty, and still you are feeling it insufficient. This is there with the gopis and Krsna. It is all due to love."

Prabhupada also directed me to arrange for him to become an American citizen.

This morning, Balavanta returned to Vrndavana. The tickets for Saturday had not yet been canceled because of the possibility that Srila Prabhupada might recover and decide to go. By Krsna's arrangement, that was exactly what Srila Prabhupada decided to do.

At midnight, we set out for the Delhi airport. Srila Prabhupada lay on bedding arranged in the back seat of a Mercedes. When we reached the airport, Bhavananda Maharaja was there to see Srila Prabhupada off.

The departure was not so smooth, since there was difficulty passing through customs and boarding. By the time we were on board, Srila Prabhupada's body had swollen worse than in many weeks. Our party consisted of His Divine Grace, Guru-krpa Maharaja, Pradyumna and wife, Abhirama and wife, Upendra, and myself.

When we left Vrndavana, Bhagatji said to me, "Only you could have made Prabhupada leave Vrndavana." A few days ago, Prabhupada compared me to Akrura, who took Lord Krsna away from the residents of Vrndavana.

August 27

August 27

Srila Prabhupada has returned to the West! With the desire to strengthen ISKCON by enthusing his disciples, our divine spiritual master has left his deathbed and defied the material energy.

Prabhupada arrived at London's Heathrow airport, demonstrating miraculous strength to withstand the exhausting ordeal of a twenty-hour journey. British Airways officials escorted him quickly through immigration without incident, into the arms of his London disciples.

Soon, we were on our way to Bhaktivedanta Manor. Although Jayatirtha Prabhu was noticeably absent, there were so many loving devotees to greet Srila Prabhupada that he felt quite at home. He first wanted to see Their Lordships, Radha-Gokulananda, then his quarters, where he found things improved in all respects since Jayatirtha has been in charge.

Srila Prabhupada invited all the devotees into his sitting room. Of the prasadam offered to him, he tasted different fruits, then had the prasadam distributed. The devotees were so very much pleased to have Srila Prabhupada with them that they all sat with hands folded, having already offered their lives completely to him.

Then, being very tired, he took rest.

August 28

August 28

Concerned for Prabhupada's well-being, I accompanied Bhagavan Prabhu to his shift at 2:00 a.m. Prabhupada had just awakened. Yes, he was feeling well and was very pleased to see Bhagavan. "Tamala has brought me with great difficulty. It was correct thing. I thought, what is the use of dying there. Better to come. Krsna-Balarama has placed me in the care of Radha-Gokulananda."

Bhagavan presented some books, one of which was in Italian, one in French, and one in Dutch. He also said that the book distribution in Europe had surpassed that in America.

"Tamala, do you hear that? This is my life! Come here," Srila Prabhupada said; and he blessed Bhagavan with his lotus hand, as tears fell from his eyes. "What class of people are you distributing to?" asked Srila Prabhupada.

"All classes of men," Bhagavan replied. "Many intelligent persons are joining."

"It is due to book distribution," Srila Prabhupada said.

August 29

August 29

Having some pain in the region of the left kidney, Prabhupada directed us to prepare Kruschen Salts. I directed a devotee to heat some water, then gave Prabhupada the mixture to drink. It was very bitter, and Prabhupada questioned why I had allowed anyone else to prepare the water. "You have a bad habit. When I need anything, you always have your assistants get it." Swelling still continued today.

Srila Prabhupada was very much enjoying going into the temple with the devotees.

An Indian disciple, Niranjana dasa, who has been working towards his Ph.D., requested permission to discontinue his studies and take up devotional service full-time. This Srila Prabhupada readily agreed to, saying we were not interested in such degrees. "I have written all these books without Ph.D.," Prabhupada said. "These [books] are all the mercy of my Guru Maharaja. No author throughout the world has written so many books -- Shakespeare, Milton, and Dickens. Neither their books have been so widely read with such appreciation."

Then Prabhupada began describing his feelings, now that he had left India. "I am disgusted with the Indian government. I am doing such a great work and they are suspecting CIA. I do not wish to return there. I have enough field here. Why should I protect myself against that government? My best energy has been spoiled there. I have no more desire to go back to India. I do not wish to go back to be governed by that nasty government. In India, they put me into so much uncomfortable position. I sometimes cry." At this point Srila Prabhupada became choked with tears in anguish, because his countrymen had failed to appreciate his great service. "They do not appreciate me. By such treatment, I have lost my health. You can't find such nice devotees there as are here. They think everyone is God, everyone is transcendentalist. They do not know what is bhakti. Cent percent, I do not want to return. I have not got the sentiment, 'This is my country.' If I would have been driven by this sentiment . . . no one leaves Vrindavana in this condition. In Mayapur, the government has asked why I am using two or three bighas of land to construct a prasadam pavilion. Instead of feeding a few hundred people with produce of those few bighas, I am feeding lakhs of people. And they harass me. Such a nasty government! So either I get my permanent residency or citizenship, or else make me

a Commonwealth citizen here. I have my estate. But I do not want to return there. Now, I have revealed my heart's desire.

"Devotees here are all Vaikuntha men -- good-looking and nice-dressing. Gokulananda is so beautiful. I shall be glad to die in that condition amongst the devotees seeing Gokulananda."

Prabhupada rested peacefully throughout the day. He talked hardly at all. He was constantly in trance as he sat absolutely still with his eyes closed.

August 30

August 30

When Jayatirtha finally arrived, Srila Prabhupada greeted him very warmly, saying, "Tirtha means 'shelter.' Tamala Krsna has forcefully brought me to your shelter. I am feeling better, there is no doubt."

Srila Prabhupada began to sow the seeds of inspiration in directing the future development of Gita-nagari farming community. Prabhupada confirmed today that the presiding Deity should be Krsna and Arjuna, exactly as on the cover of the Bhagavad-gita.

For further development, Prabhupada directed that a doll exhibit of each Bhagavad-gita sloka be made. "The purpose of Gita-nagari is to show how, by following the teachings of the Gita, each problem of life is solved. And we shall live an ideal life." I asked Srila Prabhupada how to arrange for Radha-Damodara, and His Divine Grace directed that two separate temples be erected: one for Krsna-Arjuna and the other for Radha-Damodara. I asked about adding Lalita and Visakha deities. On the other altars, Ja gannatha Swami and the Panca-tattva should be placed. Krsna-Arjuna would be the only Deities in Their temple.

August 31

August 31

Although Prabhupada has been resting very soundly, there was a slight disturbance from thoughts of India. Prabhupada spoke with me on a few occasions today, concerning his feelings. "In India, whatever project I made, the government has simply given me obstacles. I had to tax my brain so much. I don't want to go back. Make that arrangement." Then Srila Prabhupada revealed why he was so eager for U.S. citizenship: "They are under the impression the old rascal man has brought the CIA. They may not call me back. Give me protection by making me a citizen. Just like Professor Einstein suffered so much harassment in Germany, he had to come out. Krsna has saved my honor, prestige, and life in Bengal. They would have ruined me, humiliating me by placing me under arrest. If I had been put in that small jail cell, I would have died." Srila Prabhupada spoke these words with much feeling. I had thought his desire for U.S. citizenship to be a nice sentiment; but now I could see it as a precautionary necessity to safeguard Prabhupada's life.

Prabhupada went on to say, "India is lost because it has lost its culture. It can't understand the teachings of the Gita. It has no hope to improve anything. Our situation there will improve if I remain outside. From the members of Parliament to the members of street, everywhere there is suspicion we are CIA. Such a mistake they have made! Tirtha Maharaja used to say the American government has given me two crores of rupees to conduct the movement. This plan in Mayapur was engineered by the Caitanya Math. There is no doubt about it. Narottama dasa Thakura advised, 'I have to live with the bhaktas, not with the Indians.'"

Prabhupada thought about Mayapur throughout the day and how to secure our interests there. He said, "It is Caitanya Mahaprabhu's property. Superficially, it is the Americans'. The Godbrothers have agreed to cooperate. We have to take such cooperation that the American property is not infringed on by the Communist government. Without the help of local devotees, it will be very difficult to protect this property. I know how to do it, but first let us get report on how much they are cooperating. I want to preach village to village this Hare Krsna kirtana, prasadam distribution, and book distribution. Let us cooperate."

"Had it been Krsna's time, the aggressors would have been directly killed by Krsna."

September, 1977

September, 1977

September 1

September 1

Today, I read a newspaper clipping from Mauritius. Apparently the writer had traveled in the same train as Srila Prabhupada to Rishikesh. His report was based on Srila Prabhupada's lectures delivered in Rishikesh and was very accurate and favorable. Later in the day, Srila Prabhupada had me read it once again to him.

September 2

September 2

Abhirama's wife purchased new sunglasses for Prabhupada. Immediately Prabhupada recognized the brand name, Zeiss. "I used to sell Zeiss opticals in my 'Prayag Pharmacy' in Allahabad. Your wife is very good. I like her. If she has given, I must wear." So Prabhupada wears them now; and they were much nicer than the former pair, which was returned to Guru-krpa Maharaja as prasadam.

Today, Guru-krpa Maharaja and Bhagavan Prabhu both left to return to their preaching fields.

After receiving a call from Ramesvara this afternoon, I gave a preliminary report to Srila Prabhupada on the Fiji temple opening. The temple was accepted by the nation as the official temple of the Hindu religion there. People queued for days to see Krsna-Kaliya, and women threw their jewelry at the Deity's feet. Yasodanandana Maharaja performed the ceremony with great expertise. Ramesvara described the opening as the single most successful event in ISKCON's history.

I repeated to Srila Prabhupada Ramesvara Maharaja's statement that when the mass of people came to understand the proper conception of the universe and realize that they were duped by the governments, it would mark the downfall of Western civilization. There would be mass rioting all over the world. Srila Prabhupada seemed to accept this and said, "But we are not going to deprive them. We are giving them a positive alternative. We won't make them zero."

September 3

September 3

Prabhupada asked about our future itinerary, as though he was beginning to think of moving again.

When Jayatirtha Prabhu was about to leave, Srila Prabhupada cried, thanking him for improving everything here so much since the time mismanaged so many things.

Srila Prabhupada's emotions are much more noticeable recently. Whereas before, he would always check his sentiments, now he no longer does so completely, perhaps because of his physical weakness. He cries frequently and with only slight provocation. The tears that flow down his face appear like jewels of love of God. Being fully saturated with love for Krsna, he may at any moment begin to weep, perhaps from hearing kirtana, seeing the Deity, or hearing of some devotee's service. He is no longer able to contain these emotions. The tears flowing from his eyes and making a small stream down his cheeks cause him to seem even more beautiful. At other times, he makes a long, deep sound, like "Hmm," not because of any physical pain, because he says he is quite all right. He is experiencing transcendental ecstasy, and these are some of the symptoms that appear as he floats in the ocean of love of God. All glories to Srila Prabhupada, who has inaugurated the sankirtana movement of Sri Caitanya Mahaprabhu and who is enabling the devotees to relish these drops of transcendental love of God, which now pour forth from his person!

Balavanta was in Washington arranging for the green card, and it appeared that there would be no difficulty obtaining it. All the officials whom he contacted were friendly and were welcoming Srila Prabhupada. This I communicated to His Divine Grace, in whose eyes tears instantly welled up. With a choked voice, he spoke, "America has been so good to me to give me money, men, everything. I have no designation that this is my country. But because they have given me so much facility, I cannot forget my obligation to them. I want to make them happy and, through them, the whole world. They have welcomed so many big men for good causes. On my part, there is no fault. I was ill, so I could not return in time." Srila Prabhupada sat on his massage mat, with only his kaupina on his thin, frail body.

Prabhupada tasted only a little maha-prasadam for lunch. He had Abhirama help him. Abhirama was certainly blossoming with this opportunity for such personal service. Indeed, we all were. Srila Prabhupada appears always to need our assistance now. In actuality, it is an unusual mercy of our spiritual master to allow us so to develop our love for him, and thus for Krsna. When Prabhupada wants to sit up now, he wraps his arms around our neck and allows us to pull him up. By such intimate contact, we are making so much advancement. While he is being fed, Srila Prabhupada has Abhirama place the food sometimes in his mouth and sometimes on a spoon, which he then manipulates himself.

Prabhupada's mind works so transcendently! No one can possibly understand how the acarya thinks. Having thought of America with such love, Srila Prabhupada again thinks of India -- Mayapur, Vrndavana, and Bombay -- and how to protect them. He called for me and said, "In Mayapur, the communists are trying to grab the property. And in Vrndavana, some Gosvamis. It is American property. The Americans have accepted this religion and developed these properties for visiting on pilgrimage. The American government should give protection to our property in Bombay, Mayapur, and Vrndavana. We should not allow anyone to grab by tricks."

I gave Srila Prabhupada a report of the harvest at Gita-nagari. Again, he began to cry because the land of America was presenting her bountiful wealth to Krsna. "Let all the American people come there and live freely. People can grow food. Why should they kill animals? The poor animals. We shall give bhagavata-bhakti."

The Bhaktivedanta Institute sent a publication of Sadaputa's monograph, of which Prabhupada had me read sections. It was very scientifically presented, and Srila Prabhupada was very satisfied.

Siddha-svarupananda Maharaja sent a telegram, in which he prayed for Prabhupada's recovery and for his presence in Hawaii. He asked for Prabhupada's mercy on the Hawaiians and himself. This brought tears to Prabhupada's eyes and he replied, "I love you because there may be some misunderstanding, but you are sincere."

September 4

September 4

"I want to live a little longer to make more perfect everything," Srila Prabhupada said.

"Will you do this by enthusing the devotees by staying with them, or is there a specific program?" I asked.

"A specific program," he replied. "I want to introduce varnasrama. At our New York farm, the biggest problem of life is solved: food."

Prabhupada said about management, "Each of our biggest centers should have a big devotee permanently; and unless absolutely necessary, he should not be changed."

Prabhupada announced, "As soon as I get green card, I will go to New York."

"How long will you stay there?" I asked.

"As long as you like."

"Srila Prabhupada, you are just like a cow. You will go wherever we lead you, but you never stop giving milk."

"That is because I am a surabhi cow. The building in New York is sufficient for our temple, but you can get me a nice residential building."

After many months of preaching in Communist Europe, Ghanasyama finally came out. Throughout his travels, his reports had brought so much pleasure to His Divine Grace. Now he came before Srila Prabhupada, who asked him to come close. Then with great affection, Prabhupada stroked his head and neck for a long time. "This is the parampara system," Srila Prabhupada said. "My Guru Maharaja pushed me, I am pushing you, and you are pushing others. Just like a train. At our farm in Pennsylvania, we are getting so much food without philosophy. In the Communist countries they get no food. Nature will not supply them. Sugar, wheat, rice, milk and fruit. As they make their Communist program, these things will finish. It is stated in the Srimad-Bhagavatam. You can tell them frankly, 'If you don't take to Krsna consciousness, these things will not be available. Then you eat your philosophy; you eat your own son's fetus.'"

By the evening, Srila Prabhupada had developed a pain in the area of his left kidney. He had us put salt in a cloth, heat it, and then apply the compress for relieving the pain.

September 5

September 5

Prabhupada awoke to the sound of kirtana. Remembering his childhood, he said, "When I was young, I worshipped Radha-Govinda and Jagannatha. Now they are all over the world, so I don't mind if I die wherever I am. When I was five or six years old, any carpenter I saw, I would ask him to make a Ratha-yatra cart for me. Yes, why not, they would say. My father took me to a carpenter's shop, but somehow nothing could be agreed on. So I was crying in the street when one old lady saw me and asked why I was crying. When my father told her how I wanted a Ratha-yatra cart but no carpenter will make, 'I have got a cart,' she said, and my father arranged to purchase it. Then my father bought oil paint and I painted it. I was also preparing fireworks. I saw a little book how to do. My father gave me many things and thus put my mother into anxiety. And I was very persistent. All my friends, children, would help me. I was never lazy from my birth, neither dull. Neither to be defeated by anyone. Whatever I would order to my parents or friends must be obeyed. Krsna has always given me leadership. I am surprised how I, a poor Indian, have leadership of the Europeans and Americans. Only my wife did not obey my order, and I left her. I said, 'You must obey me.' She was very afraid of me. Amongst the authors in the world, I am the leader."

When I informed Srila Prabhupada that Harikesa Swami had arrived, he immediately wanted to see him. Srila Prabhupada was so affectionate to him, since for two years, Harikesa rendered so much personal service: cooking, typing, massaging, all performed conscientiously. When Srila Prabhupada previously sent him off to preach, Harikesa thought that Prabhupada was kicking him away. Prabhupada was feeling, however, that Harikesa could render far more valuable service elsewhere; and during the past year, we have seen how enthusiastically he has developed the preaching and book production and distribution in Europe and Eastern Europe. Thus, as soon as Harikesa came before His Divine Grace, Srila Prabhupada began to cry ecstatically, like a river that overflows its bank. He said, "Oh, you are doing so much. If I live or die, it is all right. Otherwise, I want to see you all a little stronger." Harikesa was also crying. Prabhupada explained his feelings, "As a father likes to see his estate nicely managed, so I am like that. Get places and print. The whole world is simply waiting for Krsna consciousness. Let us give them something. Let them be happy."

We were sitting with Prabhupada in his sitting room after darsana. Seeing an opportune moment, I presented Srimad-Bhagavatam, Tenth Canto, Part One. With great affection he took the Bhagavatam, held it to his head respectfully, and turned from page to page, reading everything carefully. Then he wanted us to read. I said, "You must give us all the chapters of the Tenth Canto." With a look that expressed determination and confidence that Krsna would enable him, Prabhupada agreed. He was then offered the Vyasa-puja book. Turning each page and looking at all the pictures, he remarked, "Like father, like son."

For the past few days, he has eaten practically nothing. When we first arrived, he would taste maha-prasadam. I thought he did so with the expectation that having come here would miraculously revive his appetite. Also, he was appreciating so much the devotion of his disciples here that he wanted to respect the prasadam they offered to Sri Sri Radha-Gokulananda. His digestion, however, has not improved. In fact, he has had pains in the area of his kidney.

Prabhupada would drink "7-Up" to help his digestion during prasadam or just afterwards and throughout the day. In fact, he likes this drink so much that on the airplane, when we asked whether there was anything in particular we could get for him when we arrived in London, he requested only "7-Up." Upendra recommended also taking royal jelly; and so today, Prabhupada took it frequently with honey.

Prabhupada normally follows a schedule of rising about 7:30 a.m., bathing his mouth and head, and going down to the temple room by 8:30. At 9:15, he would return to his sitting room and rest there until around noon. Then he would take a massage and rest in his bedroom. Today, however, feeling very ecstatic, Prabhupada asked the devotees to come and be with him. The German devotees had just arrived around noon, along with the special Eastern European preachers; but Prabhupada was not thinking of massage. Harikesa brought in the devotees who specialized in preaching in the Communist Block countries. Prabhupada was now surrounded by devotees; and I brought out the photo package prepared by Ramesvara Maharaja, which detailed the magnificent observance of Ratha-yatra by the disciples in Los Angeles. Prabhupada became ecstatic seeing the bright, colorful photos, which were as good as a movie. As he examined each, he seemed to be diving deeper and deeper into an ocean of nectar. Of the photo showing hundreds of people waiting in line to see the doll exhibit, he triumphantly stated, "I told you so! Make this doll exhibit everywhere in the world." How perfect is the spiritual order: This doll exhibit was the idea of his Guru Maharaja. Now, Prabhupada executed it with the help of his disciples, and the results were tremendous. Prabhupada was so filled with emotion that he would not take his massage. For two hours, he remained sitting; then, without massage or food, he retired to bed.

In the evening, he called the German devotees to his bedroom. I suggested that they see him in the temple the following morning, but Prabhupada said, "No, I must personally thank them." The German devotees came with great enthusiasm, literally hitting the floor to offer dandavats. "Oh, thank you!" Srila Prabhupada said, knowing they were unexcelled in distributing his books. "Have you understood the philosophy? First, understand that life is eternal and the only business is to surrender unto Krsna. Then everything is all right." Then, turning to a few of us, he said, "The doll exhibit has to be done as explained in Bhagavad-gita. The soul is not burned by fire. The material elements do not act upon the soul. It has to be shown the soul is so small and it cannot be seen. Some things have to be seen by direct perception and some things by authorized statement. You can't know your father except by your mother's statement. This kirtana will clarify." There was a loud kirtana in the temple room below. "For the present, no subtle philosophy. Engage them in kirtana."

September 6

September 6

Today being Janmastami, I was thinking of taking Srila Prabhupada to visit Sri Sri Radha-Londonisvara. We rented a Rolls Royce, and in procession with the German sankirtana vans, we pilgrimaged to Bury Place. There, for half an hour, His Divine Grace had darsana of Their Lordships who, he said, were topmost of all our Deities.

The journey so exhausted Prabhupada that on returning, he slept until midnight. Then he called for me and said, "You massage me." I tried to be as loving as I could. "You massage me anyway you like." After some time, I proposed that he once again take a mixture of one part milk and one part water. "You prepare it for me. When it is given, you give it to me," Prabhupada said.

What devotion do I have? Yet Prabhupada wants it. He has taken us around the world; yet, he says I have taken him. He is completely self-sufficient, yet he wants me to care for him. He acts as if he is dependent on my affection.

September 7

September 7

Vyasa-puja day, the eighty-second appearance day of Srila Prabhupada! I wished Srila Prabhupada well as he arose, and glorified him on his appearance day. He remembered his childhood and said, "My maternal uncle gave me the name Nandulal [since he appeared on the Nandotsava day]. They would call me 'Nandu'. Another name was 'khoka' -- baby."

In the morning, Srila Prabhupada came into the temple and saw Their beautiful Lordships, Sri Sri Radha-Gokulananda. There, the combined forces of English, Swiss, Swedish and German devotees ecstatically performed kirtana. Afterwards by the grace of Srila Prabhupada, I got the opportunity to recount in a nutshell his glorious life's activities. My talk appeared pleasing to His Divine Grace, who supplied a few dates of which I was uncertain. At one point, when I was describing his Guru Maharaja's instruction to spread these teachings to the English-speaking world, Prabhupada added, "By books." This emphasis on the books served as a guide for me to emphasize them throughout the talk, as they form the basis of Srila Prabhupada's service to his Guru Maharaja. Several times, Upendra had to wipe the tears from Prabhupada's eyes. It took forty-five minutes to describe Prabhupada's achievements, even briefly!

I read to Prabhupada throughout the day the offerings and reports received in the mail from admirers and disciples all over the world.

September 8

September 8

At the end of the seventh day (which, according to the astrologer, represented the day on which Saturn entered the eighth house), Srila Prabhupada developed swelling and acute pain in the genital area. By morning, the swelling and pain had increased because of complete inability to pass urine. Prabhupada was quite alarmed. He had me try various means to relieve the condition; but when everything failed, he asked me to summon a doctor immediately.

After numerous phone calls, it was concluded that Prabhupada's condition was very critical. Continuing to retain the urine could lead to a comatose state within hours. We tried to take Prabhupada to the bathroom when suddenly, he began to shake. His eyes rolled up, his body stiffened, and his breathing stopped. Immediately, we returned him to his bed where he could relax. With Prabhupada's encouragement, we called for an ambulance and rushed Srila Prabhupada to the public hospital in Watford. Upendra, Abhirama and I rode in the ambulance; and Harikesa Swami followed behind.

At the hospital, Dr. McIrwin found from a preliminary examination that, because of Prabhupada's not having been circumcised, the hole at the end of the penis was very tiny, thus blocking the urine.

Although the doctor found neither the bladder nor the prostate to be excessively enlarged, Prabhupada was asking for immediate relief. We tried to explain to the doctor that the minimum should be done. Dr. McIrwin began to clean the penis in preparation for catheterizing. Suddenly, urine spurted out, and Srila Prabhupada was greatly relieved. With the pressure reduced, Prabhupada indicated he was satisfied. Considering whether or not to take him home, we decided to allow Dr. McIrwin to apply a local anesthetic and enlarge the hole in Prabhupada's penis.

Srila Prabhupada was taken into the operating room; and I was permitted to accompany him, since under no circumstances would I have permitted them to be alone with Srila Prabhupada. Three hypodermic needles of anesthetic were injected into the penis. Srila Prabhupada said he felt no pain.

The doctor then began to cut the hole. He was surprised to find that though he cut down the length of the foreskin, the hole did not enlarge but remained a tiny channel. Thus he was forced to cut far more than he planned, and he eventually performed the equivalent of a circumcision.

It was tremendously distressing to see Srila Prabhupada's body being cut by karmis, with blood flowing out. His body is transcendental and worshipable. He lay there perfectly composed and surrendered, though I felt great anxiety whether we had made the right decision to have this operation performed. There was no way to stop at that point, however. The doctor remarked that he had never seen such a thing in his life and that it was not a very clean job. His words, of course, only increased my doubts. Still, I composed myself and tried to soothe Srila Prabhupada. After thirty minutes, the doctor closed the wound, using about seven stitches.

We came out of the hospital and returned by ambulance to the Manor. To everybody's satisfaction, Prabhupada passed urine without difficulty. Prabhupada said, "He is a very good doctor. Had we been in India, in Vrndavana, this could never have been performed."

Wishing to have the operation checked, we called Dr. Kanodia, a life-member, to come at night. He found the operation to have been performed satisfactorily.

Prabhupada passed the night comfortably.

September 9

September 9 We attended to Srila Prabhupada even more carefully now; someone was always with him. His fluid intake and urine were recorded in a log, and the bandage was replaced a few times a day, as it got soiled when urine was passed.

In the afternoon, Dr. McIrwin visited. Prabhupada was very glad to see him and thanked him very warmly. The doctor stressed that Prabhupada must drink a lot of fluids and get some protein; otherwise, it would be very difficult for the wound to heal. He did not agree that we continue giving the antibiotics recommended by Dr. Kamodia. They would be necessary only if an infection developed and spread. For now, we should see the area was kept clean and dry. Prabhupada gave him a garland and had us feed him prasadam, especially samosa and kachori.

While I was at a dental appointment, Prabhupada spoke to Abhirama, Upendra, and Harikesa, "If I live a few days more, let me see the opening of the Bombay temple. We can wait here, then fly to Bombay. I have worked so hard for it. If I see the opening and then die, it will be a very peaceful death. And if I live, I can come back here." Then Prabhupada went to sleep.

During the night, Prabhupada went to use the toilet; but he again fainted and had to be returned to his bed.

September 10

September 10

On arriving from Boston en route to Vrndavana, Svarupa Damodara came before Srila Prabhupada. He was hardly seated when His Divine Grace began strongly preaching. "Our point is that we do not condemn any scientific advancement. But people are godless. So prove by your educational advancement there is God. As soon as you deny God, then you are a rascal. People are suffering only for this." As he was saying this, Srila Prabhupada began to cry with compassion for the conditioned souls. "We are not animals that we should condemn scientific knowledge. But we should know the origin. Not that life is coming from chemicals. It's coming from Krsna." Svarupa Damodara explained his various preaching programs, eventually speaking of Bombay. This triggered Prabhupada's thoughts, and he said very emotionally, "I want to go to see Bombay opening, so if I die, I will be satisfied. From astrological calculation, there is not much chance of my living."

When I was alone with Srila Prabhupada, I discussed the possibility of going first to New York. Prabhupada made an opening and closing motion with his hand, indicating he was having heart palpitations. They were worse, he explained, than before in Vrndavana. The talk with Svarupa Damodara had exhausted him. He said that, for now, such preaching should not be done.

After resting some hours, Prabhupada had me read to him the various astrological calculations. He said, "Let us have a laugh." They all predicted these days would be most difficult for Srila Prabhupada. We spoke for some time; and it became clear that with his coming to England, Prabhupada had hoped to see an improvement in his health, which would have encouraged him to go on to America. Unexpectedly the situation grew critical, necessitating an operation. Now, being weaker than ever before, he was thinking of not going to America. Rather he felt that he might die soon and wished, therefore, to see the Bombay temple opening.

When Prabhupada thinks of dying, he thinks of being in India; and conversely, when he feels optimistic about surviving, he wants to go to the West. I wanted to encourage him and thus related that the green card looked quite in order. I said, "Your disciples don't want you to go." This seemed to have an effect on Prabhupada. He responded, "I also don't want to go." We decided to wait a few days to see whether his condition improved, then plan from there.

Prabhupada was not appearing well. He was unable to control passing either urine or stool and passed both in bed, often not even realizing it. He was drinking much more liquid, as the doctor ordered, and began taking Complian, an all-purpose food supplement. He insisted that we follow the doctor's orders very strictly. As in Vrndavana, when he was thinking of leaving, he now had us perform kirtana in his room. Pradyumna was reading, but Prabhupada requested kirtana instead, saying, "That is philosophy. Caitanya Mahaprabhu said, 'kirtaniyah sada harih.'"

September 11

September 11

We were keeping very close record of Srila Prabhupada's health. Whatever he drank or passed and whatever care he received was noted in our record book. During the past three days, the urine decreased daily. Such a change was not a very good sign. Srila Prabhupada blamed the Complian.

In the afternoon, Prabhupada was sitting with Pradyumna, Abhirama, and myself. We discussed the pros and cons of going to India or to America, or remaining in England. It was a lengthy conversation. I tried to give many angles of vision to shed some light on the proper decisions, but we ended unresolved.

At night, Srila Prabhupada called for me.

"Tamala, my brain is not working now. You are very intelligent; so whatever you decide, I will do. Practically, I came here on your advice."

"We have only your desires in our heart," I replied, "so Krsna will surely guide us to the right conclusion."

Prabhupada was lying in bed; the room was dark. He looked completely surrendered to Krsna.

"My desire may only be sentiment," he said.

September 12

September 12

This morning, just as yesterday, Prabhupada was again going down to the temple for darsana. Brahmananda Maharaja came from Africa to help care for Srila Prabhupada. During the kirtana, Brahmananda rose and danced before Srila Prabhupada. This brought great pleasure to His Divine Grace, who, seeing his first disciple to dance eleven years ago in New York, began to smile and clap his hands in time with the kirtana. Later, upstairs in his sitting room, Srila Prabhupada said, "There is nothing lamentable if I pass away. My age is now ripe. You conduct affairs. Now give some description of Africa." Brahmananda described how our Africa mission activities were progressing.

I found Prabhupada to be improved today, his passing of urine having increased. When I said he was looking better, he said, "Probably because I am thinking of returning. I am homesick." Prabhupada definitely wanted to return to India, even though it was noisy there, even though the foodstuffs were not very nutritious, and even though the weather was not as good as here. Seeing clearly his strong desire, we decided to book our departure on the fifteenth. Although the tickets would cost half the price on the sixteenth, Prabhupada said to book them one day earlier, as he was very eager to return. There was no longer any doubt in our minds that he really wanted to go, and his desire is our order. Prabhupada said, "If I survive this time, we shall do Vrndavana parikrama. You can carry me in a palanquin."

I was surprised to be called into Prabhupada's room. He asked me whether there were any earlier flights than the fifteenth. When I informed him that there was a flight tomorrow morning, he said, "Let us go then." I was hesitant, pleading that it would be difficult to get ready so quickly. Srila Prabhupada requested, however, "Take the trouble and make all the arrangements. Do not mind; take this trouble." I became very sorry that Prabhupada should have to request, and without further delay we sprang into action. We stayed up much of the night, and by morning we were booked: four of us with first-class seating on British Airways.

September 13

September 13

Prabhupada took darsana of Radha-Gokulananda, as the "Govindam" prayers were played. When they ended, His Divine Grace, with hands clasped and head bowed, prayed for what seemed like a very long time. Who can know his prayers? Did he pray for Radha-Gokulananda to forgive our offenses? Was he praying for the wellbeing of our Krsna consciousness movement? I can only imagine, but I know that he is actually heard by Krsna. His sincerity and love are very strong. There was a most transcendental kirtana, and by the mercy of Prabhupada, everyone present was transported to Vaikuntha.

Returning to our quarters, we were informed that the flight was delayed. Later, having cleared airport immigration formalities, we again found the flight further delayed. The first delay was not so disturbing, as we were still at the Manor. But the second was quite another story. Prabhupada was sitting in a wheelchair in the airport corridor, and we had no proper place to wait. I asked Srila Prabhupada if he would like to hear some of the offerings from the Vyasa-puja book, but he said his mind was disturbed because of the delay. Then I asked if he would like to listen to a song tape. So I put the headphones on him, and he sat in his wheelchair, moving his head from side to side, absorbed in the kirtana.

By Krsna's arrangement, a nurse came and took us to a private room with beds in the medical section. There, Prabhupada rested; and when departure time finally came, we boarded the aircraft by means of a forklift.

After take-off, drinks were offered to all the passengers: tomato juice, orange juice and champagne. Unfortunately, Upendra mistook champagne for lemonade, and he fed Srila Prabhupada the champagne. Prabhupada drank a little and motioned that he was satisfied. Upendra gulped down the rest as prasadam, only then realizing it was not lemonade!

The service in the British Airways first-class section was truly "first class." Srila Prabhupada stated, "There is a Bengali proverb: 'An elephant, dead or alive, is worth one lakh of rupees.' The British lost their whole empire, but still there is worth. See how they are maintaining the status quo. And Indians -- they have lost everything. During the British period, Calcutta was just like a picture. Now it is like garbage. The special feature of this airline service is that there is all men attending. As soon as there is female, there is sex life. He-goat and she-goat."

Srila Prabhupada rested very well on the plane. He said he felt no difficulty making the journey. He should always travel first-class.

September 14

September 14

There were no further delays in the flight. When the plane set down at Bombay, Giriraja, Gargamuni, Bali-mardana and Haridasa were there with Prabhupada's car, right at the plane. Customs and immigration were handled at our car, and within moments we were on our way to Hare Krishna Land.

Prabhupada went straight to his quarters and rested soundly the whole day, despite the constant noise of the construction site. I was rather surprised, as I thought the noise would certainly irritate His Divine Grace. He said, "These sounds do not disturb me at all because I am thinking that work is being completed. You can note the distinction, how in London I was feeling restless, but here, not. It is because I like Bombay. Of all the cities in India, I like it the most."

As soon as he arrived and lay down, he called Giriraja to sit next to the bed and report all news. Later, he called for Gargamuni to give the news of the standing-order sales, and Lokanatha Swami to report on his preaching activities.

I mentioned to Srila Prabhupada that the London surgeon said he was a difficult patient. When we told the doctor that Prabhupada was trying to cooperate, he said that Prabhupada's big compromise was agreeing to go on Friday instead of Thursday. Srila Prabhupada laughed and said, "Then I went Tuesday. Super compromise! I could understand that when he wanted blood, he would begin his allopathic treatments." We tried to encourage Prabhupada to continue to take the food supplement Complan, but he was not at all agreeable.

"What is the use of artificial food when there is natural? You Westerners like the taste of canned, frozen, preserved, rotten foods. You eat and then keep the leftovers for seven months, and this you like. And you like drinking cold milk. This Complan is not fresh. I shall try to live on milk and fruit juice. Nothing artificial."

Srila Prabhupada was passing urine in the toilet, so there was no way to measure the quantity. Now, it appeared he will do away with whatever nursing we were giving him.

While Svarupa Damodara was in Manipur, four young men joined him, all of whom hold MA degrees. Although they have been staying at Hare Krishna Land, since Prabhupada's arrival they have been assigned as guards for his quarters. When I arranged for them to meet Srila Prabhupada, he was very pleased with them. He said, "Manipur is mentioned in the Srimad-Bhagavatam. It is a very old state. So try to make it an ideal Krsna-conscious state."

September 15

September 15

Throughout the day, Srila Prabhupada was lying in bed. He did not speak at all and hardly moved. He had no strength, despite taking juices, milk and Complan. When I asked him how he was feeling, he simply said, "Crisis."

September 16

September 16

Srila Prabhupada's condition remained the same today. He was passing sufficient urine, well more than half the quantity of the liquid he consumed. But he seemed to be growing weaker. He began to chant on his japa mala for the first time in many months. In fact, he insisted on always keeping the beads around his neck. Even during his massage, he fingered the beads and silently chanted. His beads also remained around his neck while he slept in his bed.

He asked that one or two men perform kirtana in his room. Two local boys did so, but Prabhupada had them stop and leave, saying their kirtana was dead. He then called for Lokanatha Maharaja, whose kirtana he enjoyed very much.

At night, Srila Prabhupada called me and asked that I sit next to his bed and chant japa with him.

September 17

September 17

Prabhupada's condition seemed to worsen daily. He passed urine from bed, into a bed pan.

Today he suggested that we call Mrs. Wallior, as one doctor had cured her father, who was supposed to have the same disease. I presented a number of arguments against calling another doctor and told why I felt that at this time it was not necessary. Srila Prabhupada said, "Your advice is always very nice," and he decided not to call anyone for now. I said I felt confident Prabhupada would remain to see the temple opening and go to Vrndavana also. This pleased Srila Prabhupada very much, and with great feeling he rubbed my head and said, "May your words be blessed. Bless me that I may fix up my mind." How can I, who am like stool, bless the pure devotee of the Lord?

In the evening, Yadubara and Visakha came to show a film to Srila Prabhupada, in which Srila Prabhupada gave a lecture. Yadubara set up the Fairchild projector about seven feet away from Prabhupada. Prabhupada called for his glasses, but wanted his sunglasses. He looked at me and said it was too far, he could not see it. Even when we moved it very near, however, I noticed that behind his sunglasses, Prabhupada's eyes were closed. I realized now that Srila Prabhupada's eyes were almost completely failing him. Sometimes, even when someone sat right beside him, he couldn't see who it was but recognized the person only by hearing. After a few minutes, he asked me what was the point to see this film if the picture was not changing. The whole film simply showed Prabhupada lecturing. Yadubara tried next to show Prabhupada a microfilm projector, but the light only hurt his eyes.

September 18

September 18

This morning, I asked Srila Prabhupada whether he could stay here like this for five weeks until the temple opening. I would have liked to take him to America. Prabhupada only shook his head, no. I asked if his reply was because of health; and he nodded, yes. I then inquired again whether he felt he could stay here like this until the opening; and he replied, "If you encourage me." So our most important service now was to encourage Prabhupada to remain alive. "The next program is Vrndavana," Prabhupada said. I asked whether he wanted to parikrama only the city or all of Vrndavana, including Nandagrama, Varsana, etc. Prabhupada replied, "All Vrndavana, including Nandagrama."

In the afternoon, I read a few Vyasa-puja homages, which seemed to please Srila Prabhupada. He especially enjoyed the offering from the Radha- Damodara Party. He has asked daily for any correspondence; but since we returned from London, there has been none.

The people of Bombay have come to know that the pure devotee has arrived in their city. Sridhara Swami came from Hyderabad, but Srila Prabhupada wanted to have him come only for darsana, not for giving a report of Hyderabad. I asked Srila Prabhupada whether he would see a guest, if it happened to be an important gentleman. He agreed only after some persuasion that Bhogilal Patel and Kartikeya Mahadevia could see him if they came. Just after this, Kartikeya Mahadevia miraculously appeared, and he and Sridhara Maharaja went in to see His Divine Grace. Mr. Mahadevia was very silent, quite unlike his normal self, being very surprised to see Srila Prabhupada's deteriorated condition. In response to Prabhupada's request for a political report, Mr. Mahadevia described the present political climate in India. Srila Prabhupada raised himself and took more interest than usual in the conversation. After hearing the report, he said, "They are missing the point. The whole world is. This is the disease of the body. One party is no better than the other. It is stool, one side or the other. What can they do?"

Prabhupada called for Giriraja, and when I came in he mistook me for Giriraja, though I sat near him. When Giriraja finally came, Srila Prabhupada wanted to know whether the autographed books had been delivered to Dilip Kumar Roy.

September 19

September 19

Prabhupada's condition having grown worse, we now attend to him constantly. Previously, I would attend to him personally only half the time during my shift; now at every moment, I am with him. When Prabhupada arose, he asked, "If they would not have allowed me on the plane, what would you have done?"

Today, a most encouraging letter came from Gopala Krsna in Moscow; Srila Prabhupada had me read it to him twice.

One young Muslim who was helping our Society in Iran came for darsana. Since we felt it would greatly help Atreya Rsi's program to encourage him, we agreed to let him see His Divine Grace. Our decision was an unfortunate error. After some time, he asked Srila Prabhupada whether everything in his books was true and then proceeded to explain that there were many incorrect statements, as they did not agree with the Koran. Because the man was very fanatical, it became necessary to have him leave. It was surprising that such a person has been engaged to translate Prabhupada's books. Srila Prabhupada said he should not be permitted to do so.

September 20

September 20

Last night, Srila Prabhupada developed a severe congestion and cough which was due, he said, to being given buffalo milk instead of cow's milk. Prabhupada asked us to procure topa-kul ("bair" in Hindi), to be mixed with the flower of the drumstick tree.

After they are boiled, the broth is drunk to increase the appetite. Abhirama procured the ingredients, which Prabhupada will take tomorrow. Prabhupada also agreed to try a vegetable broth that Abhirama will prepare. And today, at the suggestion of Mahadevia, he took some tulasi tea. It was an encouraging sign that His Divine Grace is thinking of ways to improve his condition.

Wanting to give Srila Prabhupada a change of atmosphere, we wheeled him to a verandah. Perhaps either the chair was not comfortable enough or he was feeling too weak to remain; after only a minute he asked to be returned to his bed.

Prabhupada has difficulty hearing correspondence. Very often, he falls asleep in the middle of a letter.

September 21

September 21

His Divine Grace has not yet been able to see the Deities, but every day he asks to see Their picture, at which he looks very lovingly. This morning after I bathed and put tilaka on him, he held Radha-Rasabihari's photo and chanted the Gayatri mantra. The chanting took at least ten minutes, much longer than Prabhupada used to take. He then had me nail the frame of the picture to his bedpost so he could always be looking at Them.

In the afternoon, Prabhupada called for me.

"Today I am not feeling well," he said. "I have passed liquid stool." Prabhupada was looking very dispirited.

"What are you thinking?" I asked.

"That I may pass away at any moment," he replied, very gravely, "because there is no vital force."

I tried to encourage Prabhupada and was to some extent successful. I asked if he would take a massage.

"Whatever you tell me, I will do."

Later, we gave Prabhupada vegetable broth, and he liked it.

"No onions," he said.

September 22

September 22

Our spiritual master's mind is always transcendental. On awakening, Prabhupada said, "Every living entity is suffering. From Brahma down to the ant, there is no happiness." Then he went back to sleep. Awakening again, he said, "Daivi hy esa guna-mayi." I asked Prabhupada, "Are you thinking these things while sleeping?" He replied, "Yes, I was dreaming."

The mosquitoes were increasing in number now in Vrndavana. By igniting coals and burning incense, we were able to keep them from disturbing His Divine Grace. Thinking that an Indian devotee was chanting for him, Srila Prabhupada asked where this particular incense could be purchased in Bombay. But it was Gargamuni's men who were doing kirtana. Prabhupada asked for Gargamuni. Brahmananda Maharaja, just in from London, and I were with Prabhupada.

Earlier in the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada had spoken with Brahmananda and the other servants: "The whole machine has gone bad. You cannot expect a young body like yours. Besides it is material. When I was younger, I would always recover. You cannot expect me to live forever. Naturally, I can't live. It will have to depend on Krsna. If Krsna likes, He can do anything. My request is . . . Somehow or other I was born in a different community, a

different atmosphere. You were born in a different community, a different atmosphere. I have given some idea and you have taken it and people have appreciated. It is standard. Now, it depends on you how to spread it. The ideas, the plan I have already written in my books. You have to take the direction and spread it all over the world. The reception is already there. If by Krsna's grace I survive, I shall certainly help you more and more. You can request Krsna's blessings to spare me." Brahmananda Maharaja said that Srila Prabhupada's quarters were very nice; in fact, everything in our movement was made for his pleasure. Prabhupada replied, "I cannot take these with me. I am leaving them for you to use."

When in the evening Gargamuni came, Prabhupada said, "A lion in the chase and a lamb at home," in response to Gargamuni's description of his organizing Southeast Asia for encyclopedia sales. "May you be blessed by Krsna," Prabhupada said, and he began to cry. "What I can do? You are doing so much service. I can only pray to Krsna on your behalf." Gargamuni said that he could find no one in the world besides Prabhupada whom he wanted to serve. Srila Prabhupada smiled and said, "That I could understand. You are not one to serve anyone very easily."

During the night, while Brahmananda Maharaja was attending Srila Prabhupada, His Divine Grace said, "When I was in London, I prayed to Radha-Gokulananda to [allow me to] serve Radha-Rasabihari."

During Abhirama's shift, Srila Prabhupada spoke for about half an hour: "Real material enjoyment is wine, woman, and flesh. It is very dangerous life." Hearing an airplane, he said, "Formerly there were airplanes. Also floating palace, lakes, gardens. 747 is nothing. Kardama Muni did it just to show his wife how great a yogi he was. I used to see airplanes in Calcutta during World War I. They landed at the Race Grounds -- Red Road. That was 1919. In my first year, I studied English and Sanskrit. Second, Sanskrit and philosophy. Then, philosophy and economics. I used to be very prominent in Bengali and Sanskrit. Calcutta was the most elegant city."

September 23

September 23

Prabhupada was not at all well today. Although it was Ekadasi, Srila Prabhupada asked for Horlicks, which contains ingredients that are derived from grains. He asked me what he should do. I advised him that since he was ill, he should take it. He did so, but again developed a cough. Because his health took a turn for the worse, we felt that the remedy of vegetable juice, Complian, etc., was unsuccessful. When Prabhupada was a child, his mother would give him Horlicks. Now he again called for it, not for Complian.

Jayapataka Maharaja, who just arrived, came before Prabhupada to report about Mayapur. Prabhupada had been asking about Mayapur for days; therefore, Krsna arranged for a report. It was the first time Jayapataka has seen Prabhupada since the Mayapur incident. While Jayapataka was speaking, Yasomatinandana Prabhu arrived from Ahmadabad. Previously a "show cause" notice had been served on Srila Prabhupada by the West Bengal government. Now, the lawyers formulated a lengthy reply that Jayapataka Maharaja brought for Srila Prabhupada's signature. On behalf of Srila Prabhupada, I explained to Jayapataka that Prabhupada had already drafted an affidavit, in which he stated that everything in his name belonged to ISKCON; and he was fully holding it as venamdar. After Prabhupada left, his will was to become effective. Prabhupada now wanted nothing further to do with these things. When I had finished, Srila Prabhupada confirmed my words. "Now there is no other way but to make me completely aloof from all management. I am going just to the bathroom with the help of two persons. I made a plan, but it is more than impossible. Now, the position is that there is no expectation of my living. My duration of life is finished. But if by Krsna's grace I survive, that is another thing." Then holding up his arms, he said, "Simply a bundle of bones. What I drink is all passed out. Now the platform is made. If you can work hard, it will succeed more and more. Distribute literatures; that will push on. Which book is selling most?"

Prabhupada did not want a massage because of his cough. He remarked that the Vrndavana kavi-raj had restricted bathing. Normally, Upendra would change his bed sheets and clothes while Abhirama gave part of the massage. Today, Prabhupada sat in a wheelchair in his sitting room. Yesterday, his head was shaved and now he looked even more frail. Though it was warm, he was wrapped with a chaddar. He was slightly shaking all over, there was no color in his face, and his extremities were more swollen than usual. He told Upendra to call everyone in: Brahmananda Swami, Jayapataka Swami, Yasomatinandana, and myself. He asked, "So what is to be done as things are going on like this?" Then he asked Jayapataka, "What does your astrologer say? Now you all decide." It was obvious that we had to

take a new direction in Prabhupada's care. After some discussion, we decided to take up the Ayurvedic treatment again. We must locate the best available vaidya in Bombay. Yasomatinandana Prabhu was dispatched to find him. After consultation, he met with Giriraja, then called Sri K. J. Somaiya, who suggested his own family physician, Ram Gopal Vaidya from Lonuala. Thus, we will have to wait until tomorrow for him to come. Prabhupada, being quite anxious, asked me about the vaidya. Throughout the day, Prabhupada lay silently in his bed.

September 24

September 24

By 2:00 p.m., the vaidya arrived with Sri K. J. Somaiya. He took the pulse briefly and immediately diagnosed the disease as a problem with the kidney and the liver. He prescribed various things to eat and drink, as well as kaviraja medicine. We were not very satisfied with this vaidya, whose manner of acting was not appealing. After he left, I expressed my doubt to Srila Prabhupada, saying that I wanted nothing to do with him. Since the vaidya spoke only Hindi, Srila Prabhupada asked Yasomatinandana to remain. I said that Yasomatinandana should deal with him, since I did not want to do so. Prabhupada reproved me, saying that this mood of non-cooperation was not good. We should all cooperate and follow this vaidya's treatment for eight days, knowing that Krsna could act through him. I pointed out that the vaidya would again be out of town for five days, during which time his disciples would attend Srila Prabhupada. Furthermore, he had asked about cardiograph tests, and he chewed pan while taking Prabhupada's pulse.

September 25

September 25

Yesterday, Prabhupada ate some sandesh prepared by Kuladri, as well as some spoonfuls of chiku and papaya. The whole night, his sleep was disturbed by too much mucus, and stool in the bowels. Prabhupada called me in and said that this vaidya was no good, since his prescription had created many problems. He asked me what was to be done. I got him to cough up a lot of the mucus, then take Phillips Milk of Magnesia. Prabhupada's limbs have swollen more than ever; and because of the mucus, he was not able to pass urine properly. We moved him into a hospital bed supplied by Mr. Somaiya, which we set up in his sitting room. Early in the afternoon, Upendra and Abhirama administered an enema, completely cleansing his bowels. Srila Prabhupada has been left very weak.

September 26

September 26

After being in Russia for three weeks, Gopala Krsna returned to Srila Prabhupada with his report. A book was published in Russia about Hinduism, which included a photo and three pages about Srila Prabhupada and ISKCON. Because it was Russian, it portrayed us from a typically Communist viewpoint of religion. The maha-mantra was included, however, and Prabhupada concluded, "Thus delivered!" Many important libraries took large orders as did the Indian embassy. The exhibit next to ours in the book fair did not come; so by Krsna's arrangement, we were given twice the exhibit space at no extra cost. One of many interesting incidents occurred because of a scientist who, about fifteen years ago, received a letter and a copy of Easy Journey to Other Planets from Prabhupada. He had consequently written an article in a Moscow newspaper at that time. One gentleman who had read the article visited our exhibit and remembered the article on seeing Prabhupada's name and books.

Gopala Krsna asked Srila Prabhupada whether it was all right to allow the government to rewrite his books, portraying Krsna as a great hero rather than as the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Gopala Krsna felt that we should grant permission because, at least, there would be something about Krsna. Prabhupada, however, said no.

In the afternoon, Srila Prabhupada had me read from Srimad-Bhagavatam. He sat up and put on his spectacles, then held Radha-Rasabihari's photo. He looked for Their lotus feet and had me point Them out. He meditated on Them for a long time, leaning back occasionally with his eyes closed and listening to the Bhagavatam recitation. He had me put snuff near him, of which he also availed himself. For practically an hour we had a wonderful meditation, and I could see it was the most effective medicine.

At night, a lot of mucus developed, along with a cough. Srila Prabhupada could not sleep the entire night. He took cough syrup, but was unable to get any rest.

September 27

September 27

Prabhupada was completely exhausted. Mucus was filling his whole system, and his legs and hands were very swollen. Even his eyes had much mucus. I felt nearly hopeless, seeing his condition. He asked for caranamrta from the Deities.

In the afternoon, we had kirtana and read from Srimad-Bhagavatam. Present were Brahmananda Swami, Gopala Krsna, Giriraja, Yasomatinandana, Abhirama, Upendra, and myself.

At night, Sri K. J. Somaiya came with Governor Potwari. They were amazed to see Prabhupada's condition.

Sri Sampatkumar Bhattacharya, the priest who will oversee the temple opening ceremony, came for darsana. Later, Prabhupada said we should do only as much as was done at Hyderabad; otherwise they would increase the arrangements unlimitedly and charge accordingly.

At night, Prabhupada said his condition had gone from bad to worse. He requested Abhirama to stay with him all night.

September 28

September 28

Most amazingly, Srila Prabhupada improved considerably. Yesterday, there was a full moon. Today, the mucus was practically gone. Prabhupada slept soundly the whole night; he now looked well rested. He asked for the Governor and Somaiya. When they came, Srila Prabhupada spoke about ISKCON and requested them to help arrange for his foreign disciples to stay in India. He agreed to their request to see the vaidya again. Last night, he resumed taking the vaidya's medicine. It was very amazing that his two guests thought Srila Prabhupada was calling them about his health. Prabhupada, however, being fully surrendered to Krsna, used their sympathy to make them feel that his last request was that they arrange the visas for us.

Previously, I had seen how much Srila Prabhupada enjoyed my reading to him, by his completely transcending thoughts of his body and experiencing great relief. When I proposed that I read again today, he confirmed that reading to him as much as possible was the most important thing.

Unfortunately, when the time came for me to read, I noticed that the key to Prabhupada's desk, which he had entrusted to me, was missing. The importance of this key was known to those who have served Srila Prabhupada. Formerly, he never let the key out of his possession. Since he became so ill, however, he entrusted it to my care. Now, the key to all of his personal properties had become lost; and I was completely bereft of the desire to live. Finally, I went before His Divine Grace and reported the loss to him. Prabhupada said, "Call the G.B.C. and decide what is to be done." I managed, however, to open the drawer with another key and relocate all the items. I begged Srila Prabhupada to allow me another chance to hold the key, and he mercifully consented. I immediately put the key on my sacred thread so it would not be lost again.

Prabhupada had to sign a letter to the bank, but his signature was very unsteady. I suggested that he give power of attorney to someone to sign on his behalf. Prabhupada consented.

In the evening, Brahmananda Maharaja and I sat with Srila Prabhupada and began to recount the history of Hare Krishna Land. Though Prabhupada was very weak, he lay listening carefully to each word as we described the wonderful narration of his glorious, triumphant fight against so many obstacles. Prabhupada had had to exert great effort to keep the land. He remembered one incident in which we were staying at the house of a Mr. Sethi, the owner of Simplex Co. In the morning, when Mr. Sethi would drive Srila Prabhupada in his car to the beach, Prabhupada

would have to sit next to Mr. Sethi's big German shepherd dog! Prabhupada was prepared to make any sacrifice to make Hare Krishna Land successful. We both realized at that moment that Prabhupada was still conducting the battle while lying in bed. He was fighting for life to preach for Radha-Rasabihari.

September 29

September 29

Hari-sauri Prabhu arrived, and Prabhupada affectionately inquired, "How are you?" Hari-sauri and I then began to massage Srila Prabhupada together. I observed, "The sons are cooperating to serve the father."

After some time, when I was alone with Srila Prabhupada, His Divine Grace suddenly remarked, "I am thinking to go to Vrndavana and be treated by my kaviraja there. What do you think?" I said that such a move required consideration by other disciples. Prabhupada ordered me to call them immediately. We assembled: Brahmananda, Surabhi, Hari-sauri, Giriraja, Gopala Krsna, Upendra, Kuladri, Abhirama, and I. Vamanadeva, who had just arrived, joined in as we sat around Srila Prabhupada's bed. Prabhupada then asked each of us to give our own opinion regarding whether to go to Vrndavana. Each person said that for health considerations, he should not stay in Bombay because of the construction noise, which was expected only to increase.

Prabhupada had me read the letter in which Dr. Ghosh advised that he go to Jaislok Hospital for a thorough check-up and treatment. Prabhupada said, "What is wrong with this proposal?" There followed a discussion about the inevitable hospital tests. When I mentioned that they would want to give intravenous feeding, Prabhupada said, "What is the use of artificial feeding, when there is no digestion?" I pointed out that although Ayurvedic medical science was perfect, the practitioners lost the science and were mostly quacks. Western medicine, though imperfect, was practiced by doctors who were most professional. Prabhupada agreed and proposed the possibility of having tests done at home, then considering further. This idea was rejected, however, because we realized that once we began, there would be no turning back. Abhirama said they would kill Prabhupada just as his father had been killed and that they had no knowledge of nutrition, which was the solution to the problem. After hearing the discussion regarding the possibility of using Western medicine, Prabhupada concluded, "Hospital is not a guarantee, but we take it as up-to-date scientific knowledge. Tirtha Maharaja had to undergo all these treatments, and they were very proud he died with the latest scientific treatments. My Guru Maharaja did not like it when he was given injections. He objected, 'Why you are giving?' Going to the hospital means giving in to the mercy of material scientist. Whatever he likes, he will do. Neither they can guarantee, nor we can be confident. And going to Vrndavana, whatever may happen, let Krsna do it. Hospital is a chance technique. Going to Vrndavana, I have no objection. Now there is a dilemma -- I am neither dying nor living."

We questioned whether the Vrndavana kaviraja was better than the present Bombay man. Prabhupada said, "Better or worse, some husband must be there."

I mentioned that his stay in Bombay meant there was a purpose for living -- to see the opening of the temple -- whereas to go to Vrndavana was only for dying. Prabhupada corrected me, "That is only a sentiment. Living or dying is not in your hands or mine." Giriraja said that it was too long for Prabhupada to wait for the opening, with each day dragging by. Srila Prabhupada fully agreed. Gopala Krsna surprisingly requested Prabhupada to remain in Bombay, since otherwise, the opening ceremony would not be successful. I recalled, however, that the astrologers had advised travel only for health, whereas Prabhupada's journey to Bombay was for preaching. As we could tell, Prabhupada wanted to go; so we concluded that he should go.

I questioned that since Brahmananda Maharaja, Bali-mardana, and others would not want to be separated from Prabhupada, how would they work on the opening ceremony for the temple? They would all want to come to Vrndavana. To this Prabhupada replied, "I have no objection." We explained that it would be necessary to postpone the opening, and Prabhupada said that we should do whatever was best. I mentioned that if one thousand devotees came to be with Prabhupada, would it matter if our ISKCON work all over the world slowed down a little for now? Prabhupada again said that he had no objection.

Thus, we all began to arrange for Prabhupada's journey. Hari-sauri Prabhu was dispatched to Vrndavana with instructions to get everything ready.

September 30

September 30

Hari-sauri phoned that the road from Delhi to Vrndavana was closed. Plane travel was therefore useless. After due consideration, we decided to go by train from Bombay. With the help of Mr. Gupta, we booked a compartment in the first-class section on the "Deluxe," leaving at 11:00 a.m. on October 1. Brahmananda, Giriraja, Bali, and others also booked on the air-conditioned chair-car class.

As I was packing, Srila Prabhupada told me about some postal money receipts in the safe. Examining these, I was surprised to see they were purchased ten years ago and were maturing in November, 1977! Srila Prabhupada was so perfect and thoughtful. They were purchased in the names of his family members, and he remembered their dates of maturity.

Kuladri, Brahmananda Swami, and I were sitting with Srila Prabhupada in the morning, when he said, "Those who are personally serving me, you, Upendra, can each be given ten thousand rupees from my personal account. It is not a reward. It is my blessings. My Guru Maharaja did this. Whoever was serving personally, he gave ten thousand rupees. I came into this world empty, and I will go out empty-handed."

In the evening, Mr. Asnani came with the notary, and Prabhupada gave the power of attorney to Giriraja and myself for signing on his behalf.

October, 1977

October, 1977

October 1

October 1

Prabhupada had to sign a number of letters to the bank. Though I approved them, he wanted Giriraja's consent also. He was showing us that we must do all business jointly, not singly. One of the letters was to Indian Overseas Bank, establishing five fixed deposits for his former family, giving them lifelong stipends.

By 9:30 a.m., we took Prabhupada downstairs. Hundreds of local devotees were waiting as the elevator descended. They were all crying as they saw Srila Prabhupada, perhaps for the last time.

The train journey went fairly smoothly. It took Srila Prabhupada a little time to become adjusted to the moving of the train. The afternoon heat, as we passed through Northern Gujarat, was also uncomfortable; but by night, Prabhupada was more comfortable. At one point along the journey, one chai-walla was told by Brahmananda Swami to be quiet. Prabhupada asked, "They are drinking tea?" Brahmananda carried Prabhupada in his arms, into and out of the train.

October 2

October 2

The train arrived at the Mathura station just on time at 7:30 a.m. At the temple all the devotees greeted Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada went directly to his sitting room, where a big new bed had been set up. He lay with his eyes closed for a long time, then said, "Thank you." His elder disciples surrounded his bed.

A very long silence ensued, broken only once when Prabhupada quoted the prayer of King Kulasekhara, "Krsna tvadiya-pada-pankaja-panjarantam," to Lord Krsna: "My dear Krsna, please let me die immediately so that the swan of my mind may be encircled by the stem of Your lotus feet. Otherwise, at the time of my final breath, when my throat is choked up, how will it be possible for me to think of You?"

Prabhupada was thinking of going to see Krsna-Balarama at 9:30, his usual time; but I requested he rest today and begin the program tomorrow. He kindly submitted to my proposal, saying, "Whatever you advise for me, I will do." Later, he agreed that we could call the kaviraja tomorrow. He said, "Now manage everything. Let me think of Krsna-Balarama. Guru-kṛpā Maharaja should stay in Vṛndavana." I mentioned that Guru-kṛpā also liked to go out and collect for Krsna-Balarama. Prabhupada said that was also nice.

Pranava's wife prepared mung water and spinach water, of which Prabhupada drank a little. He called for Bhagatji, then asked him to supply fresh milk. Bhagatji said they would keep a cow ready, and whenever Srila Prabhupada wanted milk, they would milk the cow.

Prabhupada asked me to read the verse 2:4:12 of the Srimad-Bhagavatam, about how the fallen races could be purified by taking shelter of the devotees of the Lord. He then had me read the previous prayers of Sri Sukadeva Gosvami. Brahmananda Maharaja, Hari-sauri, and Upendra were present.

Srila Prabhupada was listening for the bell to toll at four o'clock. Though it rang, he did not hear it. Becoming concerned, he cautioned, "They must be alert. After my departure, they will stop it. So I have to inquire about the temple functions? What kind of ringing is going on? It should not be whimsical." During the past years, Srila Prabhupada had untiringly instructed them how and when to ring the bell. "That is my concern: if such huge establishment, if not properly managed, then again everything will be finished. In this condition, I cannot even turn in bed. Please give me chance to die without anxiety. I have given you my will, executed power -- whatever you have wanted -- if there is not proper management, it will be havoc." We reassured Prabhupada that we would do everything and that he should only think of Krsna-Balarama; then we had kirtana.

In the late afternoon, Prabhupada said to me, "I must thank you that you took me to London and again brought me without difficulty. That is a great credit for you. That I am thanking you, in this condition, a bundle of bones. You did it.

"Yesterday, I saw that central station in Bombay, so much crowd. Unexpectedly. You marked it? Because they have introduced twenty-four-hour train. This strike instrument [there was an airline strike] is so bad. The modern civilization is so dangerous. Without hands and legs, how one can function? Therefore, Vedic civilization sees to it that everyone is engaged."

In the evening, I asked Srila Prabhupada whether we, the servants, could use his bathroom upstairs, as it did not seem he would be going upstairs. Prabhupada said, "It is better not to use my bathroom." I inquired then about a number of related topics. Prabhupada replied, "My rooms around the world should be kept as museum after my departure. A memorial may be constructed at the left area after entering the Krsna-Balarama Temple, and my body should be placed there. A deity may be installed there." I asked whether we should still build his house in Mayapur, and Srila Prabhupada replied, "Yes, the house may be built as a memorial." In other words, there was no need of building a separate memorial. "Take flowers and install murti."

During the night, Prabhupada told Kuladri that no one should cook without his permission. This statement was obviously made in connection with Pranava's wife, who was allowed by Upendra to serve Prabhupada the food she prepared.

October 3

October 3

The kaviraja came to examine Srila Prabhupada and concluded that there was no disease, just complete weakness. He recommended drinking some milk, Complan, grape and pomegranate juice, and prescribed a number of medicines. Because we could not understand Bengali, Saccidananda Prabhu was summoned. I was a little concerned, knowing that he was scatter-brained.

Afterward, Prabhupada called me in and said we should all cooperate to follow strictly the kaviraja's treatment. We decided to call Bhakti-caru Maharaja immediately to Vṛndavana. Prabhupada related what the kaviraja told him.

"My life is finished. I am living by the grace of Krsna. For me, either I live or die. It is all right. But if you are trying for my life, try very seriously. There should be no negligence." I was very overjoyed to hear Srila Prabhupada speaking of at least "trying for his life," even if he said that, for himself, it didn't matter. I said, "Srila Prabhupada, in Bombay you were hopeless, but now there seems to be some hope." Prabhupada replied, "The Bombay kaviraja was hopeless."

When Hamsaduta Maharaja arrived, Prabhupada called for him to give the latest information on the Kovoora case. After telling how the issue was now pretty much finished, Hamsaduta described the fighting between Hindus and Buddhists. The Ceylon government was trying to establish Buddhism as the state religion. Hamsaduta recommended that in Ceylon we establish a temple with a Deity of Buddha along with our other Deities and speak from the Dhammapada along with our other books. Srila Prabhupada was not opposed to this idea, but said that to do so would require a very expert preacher. He gave some idea of how the preaching should be directed: "First principle of Buddhism is to make one sinless. But you are not following that. Buddha came to stop sinful life because you can't understand God and religion. Nirvana means sarva-dharman parityajya! Krsna says, 'Give up!' That is nirvana. It requires expert presentation." After speaking more animatedly than he had for days, Srila Prabhupada lay back down, exhausted.

After the kaviraja saw him, Prabhupada went for darsana. After offering respects to each of the Deities, he immediately asked to be brought back, being exhausted. He suggested that tomorrow the palanquin would be better than the chair.

We discussed the difficulty in dealing with the Punjab National Bank. Prabhupada was glad to hear that Giriraja felt very confident to go over the heads of the local bankers to the higher authorities in Delhi to complain, if necessary. Prabhupada stated the reason we were no longer eager to bank with them, "The psychology is that so long I keep money in the bank, it is in my pocket. But as soon as I feel the bank wants to keep it, then I want to withdraw it. The Central Bank of India is straightforward."

Hari-sauri asked whether he could have a deity of Prabhupada. Prabhupada said no. It would be better to have his deity on the altar where everyone could worship. Hari-sauri mentioned that he had some items of clothing, etc., which he wished to worship; but Prabhupada said he could do that later, "when I am no longer present."

Upendra woke Prabhupada up to give him medicine. Prabhupada responded, "When I am sleeping, do not wake me for anything. Sleep is more important than anything."

October 4

October 4

During the night, following the kaviraja's medicine, Prabhupada experienced much coughing and mucus. He called me in the morning and in a barely audible voice said, "Last night was havoc. The kaviraja's medicine is complete failure. I had to take expectorate." Srila Prabhupada was very drowsy from the effects of the "expectorate." His whole body was more swollen than in many months.

When the kaviraja came, he recommended a number of things; but during the day, Prabhupada refused all medicine. When we learned that the kaviraja was now charging exorbitantly, Prabhupada said not to call him anymore.

Prabhupada asked that the G.B.C. members present should now begin to chant for him. He very much enjoyed Hamsaduta Maharaja's kirtana.

Giriraja and I went to Punjab National Bank, then reported to Prabhupada. Prabhupada advised, "The best policy is not to keep money in the bank. My will is to spend it: fifty percent for printing and fifty percent for construction."

Prabhupada requested me to write to Dr. Ghosh in Allahabad, stating that whatever Dr. Ghosh wanted to do, he was welcome to do. At this stage, however, Prabhupada did not want to go to the hospital. But he could come and treat him personally."

Srila Prabhupada asked for raisins and honey, ground together.

October 5

October 5

Srila Prabhupada awoke at 7:00 a.m. and asked for me. He said, "It is 7:00 a.m., so bathe me."

While bathing Prabhupada, I told him that I was expecting Krsna's miracle.

"I am also," he concurred."

"We should depend on Krsna, not on these kavarajas," I said.

Prabhupada agreed, "That is real dependence."

"In your books, it is mentioned that when the spiritual master retires, the elder disciples stay with him and render menial services. Is that what is happening now?" I questioned.

"Yes," he answered.

Prabhupada had me rub a mixture of honey and calcium carbonate on his back to help heal the bed sores.

"Srila Prabhupada, your disciples are highly qualified," I said.

"There is no doubt about it. They are much more qualified than I am," he replied.

Prabhupada asked whether he should take darsana of the Deities. Since he was feeling so tired and weak, I advised that he take rest and go tomorrow.

Because the swelling had not decreased, Prabhupada gave us the formula of slake lime mixed with freshly-ground turmeric and water. When the resulting paste was applied on the swollen areas of Srila Prabhupada's body, his skin became reddish, as did all his sheets and pillows, colored by the turmeric.

When Srila Prabhupada was told that Hari-sauri had approached the Delhi astrologer for a more detailed report of Prabhupada's immediate future, he was not pleased. His Divine Grace said, "Do not pay the astrologer. It is useless. They are karmis. We don't associate with karmis."

It was mentioned that the astrologer had given a special mantra to be chanted many thousands of times by ten brahmanas for twenty-one days. Srila Prabhupada responded, "We have the maha-mantra. There is no need of others. Better to arrange kirtana as much as possible. Kirtana is so sweet. I can hear twenty-four hour kirtana. Don't waste time and money any other way. This is the real business -- twenty-four hour kirtana.

"Srila Prabhupada, your disciples want so much to be with you," I said.

"And I want to be with them."

"It is our greatest pleasure to serve you," I continued. "So many fathers to serve you."

"Please do that," Prabhupada requested. He is willing to accept so much service.

October 6

October 6

When Paramananda arrived, Prabhupada said to him, "I was to come [to Gita-nagari]. Be blessed. Of course, if I die there is nothing to lament. You are quite competent. Organize this farm project. Simple living. Human life is meant for God realization. My physical presence is not important." Paramananda gave Srila Prabhupada a shawl that Satyabhama had spun from the sheep's wool at Gita-nagari. Prabhupada very much appreciated it and immediately wrapped himself with it. It perfectly covered his entire body.

After bathing, Prabhupada decided to go to the temple for darsana of Krsna-Balarama. Prabhupada then sat beneath the tree in the temple courtyard, in the palanquin made especially for him. With Guru-krpa Maharaja leading the kirtana, Srila Prabhupada indicated toward the end that everyone should rise and dance. Afterward, we took Prabhupada out through the main doors; but instead of returning to his room, Srila Prabhupada decided to circumambulate the temple. He did so to the accompaniment of an enthusiastic kirtana.

Calling for Gopala Krsna, Prabhupada said that the books printed in India were selling very well in Australia, so we should print more and sell them in Europe, America, and everywhere else. Not wanting to keep money in the bank, he had just transferred four lakhs of rupees to Bombay to be used for printing. Gopala Krsna mentioned that they were thinking to build a godown (on the first floor of the Bombay gurukula building), which was very much needed. He asked whether the money could be used for that purpose, and Srila Prabhupada said yes.

In the early afternoon, Srila Prabhupada called me and said, "I am not drinking anything; still there is mucus. What is to be done?"

I repeated his previously spoken words that there must be some husband [doctor].

Meditating on my statement, Prabhupada said, "Yogendra Ras is last husband."

"What if after a few days, you stop taking that also?" I asked.

"Then I will be a widow," he replied. He asked Hari-sauri to prepare the medicine. I suggested putting the regular powder on the body, and he consented. I applied the powder thoroughly for about half an hour.

Prabhupada called for Saccidananda and discussed the kaviraja and his beginning to charge exorbitantly. Prabhupada decided to call for a Vrndavana doctor in Loi Bazaar, who, with his son, practiced allopathy. When Srila Prabhupada realized it was Thursday afternoon, he said to wait until tomorrow to call them.

Prabhupada called me in to ask whether I had written Dr. Ghosh, requesting him to come. I had. Srila Prabhupada said, "These doctors will come and give something to try and save. I don't want to be saved. Dr. Ghosh may come for the clinic he wants to develop, but not for treatment."

I asked whether the two doctors from Vrndavana should come. Prabhupada answered, "No. Better to take your advice for kirtana." I agreed that kirtana was best because, in that way, we could ask Krsna to spare his life. Prabhupada replied, "Better you don't pray to Krsna to save me. Let me die now."

Prabhupada lay there for some time; then sitting up, he suddenly said, "Anything to ask before I depart?" I answered that he had told us everything. Prabhupada said, "If Hamsaduta is not tired, he can continue singing." After hearing Hamsaduta's sweet singing for another two hours, Srila Prabhupada stopped him and thanked him.

October 7

October 7

In the morning, Prabhupada asked Hamsaduta to sing the prayers from the fifth chapter of Brahma-samhita.

Yesterday, Prabhupada drank only once the whole day. Today, after drinking Complan in the morning, he did not drink again all day. When I requested Srila Prabhupada to drink more, since there was no coughing, Prabhupada laughed, saying, "Survive?" I said we were not prepared to let him go yet."

We brought in a bronze bust of His Divine Grace, which he very much appreciated.

Just before Prabhupada went to the temple for darsana, Bhakti Prema Swami appeared. He had left ISKCON, but on the request of Gopala Krsna he had shaved up and returned. Prabhupada, sitting in his wheelchair, was very affectionate to him, rubbing Bhakti Prema's head and crying a little. Prabhupada said, "You have come, and whatever you want, you will get. Americans and Europeans. When I was in London, I was thinking of getting you there. By Krsna's grace you have come. Good for us, good for you."

We carried Prabhupada in his palanquin first around the temple, then inside. After darsana, Prabhupada sat beneath the tamala tree. He seemed very weak and his eyes had a tendency to roll up. Gaining control of his body, he moved his head very slightly to the rhythm of the kirtana. We again circumambulated the temple and returned Prabhupada to his room. Laying him down, Hari-sauri and I applied powder to his body to reduce the swelling.

I asked Prabhupada about medicine. He said, "I am taking Yogendra Ras, which is the strongest Ayurvedic medicine. I want strength for hearing the prayers. Otherwise, if my senses become weak, [how can I hear]?" I said, "Srila Prabhupada, we want you to live." He replied, "I have no objection." Later, however, he said it was too difficult to make the effort any longer.

Vrakresvara Pandita led kirtana. The previous day, Prabhupada had praised him for his sweet voice.

Kirtanananda Maharaja arrived to the delight of Srila Prabhupada, who immediately inquired about New Vrindaban. Kirtanananda presented Srila Prabhupada many gifts. There were 7,500 dollars from initiations, a silver-threaded, crocheted bead bag, onyx boxes containing jewels, and a gold ring set with valuable stones. Prabhupada put the ring on his finger and laughingly said, "So we will have to find out some bride."

There was a valuable brooch that Prabhupada said could be given to Krsna-Balarama. Kirtanananda Maharaja then requested Srila Prabhupada to please pray to Krsna to be allowed to live. Srila Prabhupada was very much moved by the touching request. When Kirtanananda expressed his intense desire for Prabhupada to come to the palace in West Virginia (of which he later showed photos), Prabhupada said, "Unless I become a little strong, I can't go." Prabhupada tried a little ice cream they had brought and said it was first-class. He then requested Kuladri to keep everything carefully.

Prabhupada was considering what to do with the gifts Kirtanananda Maharaja had brought him. He wanted to give the brooch to Krsna-Balarama but felt that the temple would not keep them safe. He called for Kirtanananda Maharaja and told him to keep the jewels for Radha Vrndavana-candra. I suggested that the money could be deposited in Prabhupada's personal account, but Prabhupada wished that the money be "utilized for developing New Vrindaban. I shall come; and if I survive, I have a strong desire to go and live there. It will be a great pleasure." Kirtanananda Swami said that the devotees already felt Prabhupada was living there: puja was being performed twice daily at the palace. Prabhupada said, "Yes, that is the way. You are worshipping Radha Vrndavana-candra very intelligently, and the place is being developed very nicely. Whenever you require money, you can ask. He [Tamala Krsna] will give." Kirtanananda Swami said, "I prefer to give." Prabhupada countered, "No, give and take. You are fulfilling my desires. New Vrindaban! I dreamt all this. Wonderful things have happened. He is the first student. From the very beginning, when I was in the storefront, he was bringing carpet, bench, some gong, lamp -- seva -- service attitude. Jaya! Live long! Serve long!"

October 8

October 8

Prabhupada passed the night resting fairly well. Early in the morning, however, he could not become comfortable. He was shifted from one part of the bed to another without relief. Finally, the special mattress sent from America to relieve bed sores was removed; and only then did he become comfortable.

At night, there were now always two devotees along with either Abhirama or Kuladri, for kirtana or massage. During the day, accompanying either Upendra, Hari-sauri, or myself, there were usually five or six devotees performing kirtana.

This morning, I read to Srila Prabhupada the astrological report from Delhi. Although he had told us to disregard the astrologers because they had not charged anything, I felt the report to be accurate. Besides, the indications were so negative, I thought Srila Prabhupada should be informed in case he wished to prepare himself further.

The report indicated that today (Ekadasi), tomorrow, and October 11 would be very negative. Other days cited as very difficult were October 24 and 25, November 20 to 22, and December 3 and 4. The entire period through April, 1978, was most inauspicious for Srila Prabhupada. The chart showed many planets and stars entering the eighth house (the house of death). The chart also forecast that Prabhupada was meant to live to seventy-five years of age but received a special dispensation from Krsna. The astrologer recommended the chanting of a mantra to Lord Siva who rules the planet giving the most trouble. Srila Prabhupada heard the report silently and remained unmoved. "We have the maha-mantra."

Srila Prabhupada appears more serene than I have ever before seen him. He lies silently meditating on the kirtana and prayers, fixing his entire concentration on Krsna. No longer distracted by the effort to survive, he seems resigned that the end is near. He no longer forces himself to drink anything.

Today, as yesterday, he drank no more than one glass of liquid. Once every few hours, he takes a small spoonful of caranamrta. He is not feeling any pain but rather seems completely peaceful. He sat up only twice today, and then only briefly. Occasionally he speaks, giving instructions to his senior disciples.

After he heard the astrologer's report, I bathed Srila Prabhupada. A kirtana party then entered, led by Hamsaduta Swami. Prabhupada asked them to sing, "Jaya Radhe, Jaya Krsna, Jaya Vrndavana."

Late in the morning, Hamsaduta asked Srila Prabhupada exactly how to develop Ceylon. Prabhupada said, "Develop like Kirtanananda Swami. Now you are serving. Live very simple life, and at the same time, chant Hare Krsna." Prabhupada began to cry. "Don't waste time for bodily comforts. You have got this body; you have to eat something. You have to cover yourself. So produce your own food and produce your own cloth. Don't waste time for luxury, and chant Hare Krsna. This is success. In this way, organize as far as possible. Same time, chant Hare Krsna. Don't be allured by machinery civilization. There is enough land. Especially you, Americans. Anywhere, you can inhabit. It is not any difficult. A cottage. You can produce your own food anywhere. Am I right? And money, spend for Krsna and Krsna's palace. Krsna's temple for Krsna worship, for Krsna glorification. Not for personal. This is human life. And organize this varnasrama. Divide the society -- brahmana, ksatriya -- as there is division in the body. That is help. Don't waste human form of life. By simple living. I wanted to introduce this. I have given the idea; you can read. You are all intelligent -- all of you. Caitanya Mahaprabhu said, 'Para upakara.' So do good to others -- not exploit all others. Any human being who has been bestowed this body has the capacity to chant Hare Krsna. Give them chant and make situation favorable. Is that clear?" Hamsaduta said, "Yes, it's clear, Prabhupada. You have made everything very clear."

Prabhupada then called Brahmananda Swami, who was sitting in the back of the room, and began to speak of Africa. "With Nava-yogendra, both of you there also, gradually they are taking. Try to bring Pusta Krsna back. He is very competent. So jointly organize Africa. Have sankirtana. All Europeans, Americans, Africans. Tulasi dasa is very competent also. United Nations under Caitanya Mahaprabhu's flag. Do everything. It is possible. I was ... This is real." Brahmananda Swami recalled, "You said that when you first came to New York. You went to the United Nations the very first time I came to your kirtana there in New York. The next day, you went to that peace vigil outside the United Nations, and you were chanting Hare Krsna and saying that this Krsna consciousness is the only method for making United Nations."

Prabhupada appreciated his statement and replied, "It is a fact. If you try under the protection of Caitanya Mahaprabhu, then you will be successful. Others, they will simply waste time and be disappointed and change his body and suffer. Today is Ekadasi? Two songs especially, Cintamani-prakara-sadmasu and Hare Krsna maha-mantra, should be continuously chanted and any song especially, I mean in this room."

I asked Prabhupada if he wanted to drink something. He said that when he did, he would take a little caranamrta. "But don't take me to hospital." I said, "No, under no circumstances; even if you are unconscious, we will simply chant." "Yes, I am quite all right here. I came back from London on account of leaving this hospitalization."

Upendra, who was holding a Sony tape recorder over Srila Prabhupada, dropped it by accident; and it hit Srila Prabhupada's shoulder. Prabhupada said, "Be very careful." A few minutes later, Prabhupada asked that his watch be given to Upendra after his departure.

Prabhupada rested throughout the day, completely peaceful and quiet, hearing the kirtana. Guru-krpa Maharaja chanted for three hours in the afternoon. Now, there was no difficulty and no struggle for bodily existence.

During the afternoon, he took 100 cc of grape juice for the second time today.

I sent Bhakti-caru Maharaja to the Mathura Math of Narayana Maharaja. Bhakti-caru Swami was to ask about the details of the burial ceremony of Vaisnava acaryas, and later it was typed up. Brahmananda and I are keeping copies.

Prabhupada called me in the middle of the afternoon to again ask what the most critical times were. I asked if he would like to lie with his head toward the Deity, and he said yes. Until now, he had been lying with his head toward the door. Now, ten men lifted the bed and turned it around so that Prabhupada's head was directed toward the Deities, his body parallel to the windows. Prabhupada had a small sip of caranamrta from his spoon, and Upendra massaged his head with oil.

Prabhupada: So how many critical days?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Critical days -- today and tomorrow, up to the eleventh -- three days from today. Today, tomorrow, then one day is not so bad. Then the next day after becomes bad again.

Prabhupada: In this way, how long prolonged?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Well, those three days are the worst. Then the whole month is not very good. In fact, for another two to three months, it's not very good; but those two or three days mentioned are very bad.

Prabhupada: And then again?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Then there are some critical days in the following month. At the end of this month, there are a couple of critical days; then in the next month, there are two or three; in the following month, there are some. The outlook for the whole period is not very bright.

Prabhupada: Hmm.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think this program of kirtana and just taking a little drink whenever you're thirsty is the right one, because I am seeing how peacefully you are resting, more so than in many days. Now you should not struggle very hard. If Krsna wishes, then He will do.

Prabhupada: Hmm.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are prepared to stay here and sing for you for one year.

Prabhupada: That's nice.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: It is our greatest pleasure to come and sing for you. Actually, I was thinking that your whole life is so perfect, Srila Prabhupada; and you have so many faithful disciples, good sons, who are gathered here to be with you. Everything is perfect with our chanting.

Prabhupada: Yes, go on chanting.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Shall we go on chanting?

Prabhupada: Oh, yes.

Guru-krpa Maharaja resumed the kirtana.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I don't think you are feeling any pain.

Prabhupada moved his head very slightly to confirm this.

About 6:30 p.m. Adi-kesava, Brahmananda Maharaja, Giriraja, and I sat in the front office discussing the banking problems with the Punjab National Bank. Upendra entered and said, "Prabhupada is asking for Krsnadasa Babaji." We immediately thought of Krsnadasa Babaji from Radha-kunda, who is a panda, or tour guide, of the Vrndavana parikrama. We went in thinking that perhaps Prabhupada wanted to make parikrama arrangements, that he was thinking of staying with us for a while longer. Crowding around Prabhupada, we leaned close to hear his faint voice.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, do you want to see that Krsnadasa from Radha-kunda? The panda who takes people around? Not Niskincana Babaji?

Prabhupada: Yes.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: From Mayapur? The one who always laughs a lot?

Prabhupada: Who comes to me.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, your Godbrother.

Prabhupada confirmed.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Okay, I'll make sure that he comes.

I repeated that there would be two difficult days, then one day's reprieve, which was Govardhana-puja. I wanted to see if that information would encourage Prabhupada, but he gave no significant reaction. The date for Govardhana-puja turned out to be wrong anyway, since the correct date occurs next month.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, have you been thinking about parikrama?

Prabhupada: Do you think in this state it is possible?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think it would be difficult. I think it would be better if we go on parikrama around our temple, Krsna-Balarama Mandir. That's a little easier. Don't you think that's better?"

Prabhupada: Hmm.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: If you get a little stronger, then it may be possible. That will depend on Krsna. So we should bring Krsnadasa here. Anyone else you want to see? Narayana Maharaja?

Prabhupada confirmed with his head.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes? We went to see him just to inquire about the necessary ceremony, and he gave us instructions. I sent Bhakti-caru Swami and Bhakti Prema Swami, and they wrote down everything. But Narayana Maharaja was very concerned. He said he would try to come see you tomorrow. That's all right, isn't it? So Krsnadasa can be called for anytime? Okay. He stays at Radha-kunda. Does he stay at the Gaudiya Math here? He does -- we'll inquire.

Prabhupada: Narayana Maharaja comes, then everything will be all right."

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: So if I call Narayana Maharaja, is there any need for Krsnadasa to come?

Prabhupada: He can arrange.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Narayana Maharaja. Actually, he wanted to do that. He gave us instructions, but he also wanted to take part. So better I call Narayana Maharaja, then Krsnadasa. Okay. I'll send the car for him tomorrow morning. He was saying he would like to come tomorrow, so I'll send a car and say that Prabhupada requests that you come this morning, if it's convenient. Is that all right? Jaya, Srila Prabhupada.

Half an hour later, Bhagavata dasa arrived. He had lost 115 pounds due to his Caturmasya fast, and he looked very weak and thin. He went in to see Prabhupada, who asked when he had come. Upendra told Prabhupada that Bhagavata was very skinny. Prabhupada was a little surprised and asked, "Why?"

Bhagavata: Because I'm following Caturmasya. I have reduced to 160 pounds. Before, I was 260; now, 160.

Prabhupada: Very nice.

Prabhupada smiled, and Bhagavata chanted for a little while.

A few of us were sitting in Prabhupada's room, Kirtanananda Swami leading kirtana. Prabhupada called for Bhagatji and began to ask him about Vrndavana.

Prabhupada: Nothing can be said about that; if He wants, then everything will be all right.

Bhagatji: You mean about Vrndavana?

Prabhupada: Yes.

Bhagatji: Yes, everything will be all right by your blessing.

Prabhupada: One thing is, after my disappearance, there should be festival in every temple.

Bhagatji: Should I call Shastriji tomorrow?

Prabhupada: Why?

Bhagatji: Just to consult. Should there be some Vaisnava-seva afterwards?

Prabhupada: Yes, in the temples. Visvambhara Goswami is there, Atul Krsna Goswami is there.

Bhagatji: Yes, I'll go tomorrow.

After a few minutes, he called for Bhagatji again.

Prabhupada: Do you think that everything will run smoothly?

Bhagatji: Vrndavana. I believe that everything will run smoothly, if everyone works earnestly, honestly.

During the entire conversation, everyone was feeling very depressed. The atmosphere was filled with despair. Prabhupada's talking about his samadhi and the events of the last few days have pointed more and more definitely to one conclusion -- that Prabhupada will leave us soon. We obtained details of the ceremony for burial, and now he was asking for his Godbrothers. Every meeting seemed to be like a final good-bye. Brahmananda Swami was sobbing at the side of the bed for some time, as was Gopala Krsna, when Narayana Maharaja arrived with a few men. Several devotees had been massaging Prabhupada for half an hour or more. Tripurari Maharaja was massaging his feet, Bhagatji his right leg, and I his left arm. Although we gave Narayana Maharaja a seat at the side of the bed, Prabhupada was talking so quietly that Narayana Maharaja had to lean over to hear him.

Prabhupada: Srila Prabhupada wanted that we should preach in Europe. America, that was my desire; and my other desire was that you all will work together jointly to preach.

Narayana Maharaja: Yes that's right.

Prabhupada: I didn't waste a single moment. I tried my best, and it has been successful to some extent. (At this point, Prabhupada was almost crying.) If we work jointly, then as Sri Caitanya Mahaprabhu said, 'Prthivite ache yata nagaradi-grama,' has great possibility. My life is coming to an end. It is my desire that you all will forgive me for my mistakes. My Godbrothers -- when you are preaching, at times there are some disputes, some misunderstandings. Maybe I also committed some offenses, like that. Please ask them to forgive me. When I am gone, you all sit together and decide, how you can arrange for some utsava [feast] for me. How much we should pay. What do you think of this?

Narayana Maharaja: Whatever instructions you give me, I'll follow them with absolute sincerity. I consider you as my guru.

Prabhupada: Do you think there is any wrong with this proposal?

Narayana Maharaja: It is very nice! This should be done. You have created something; it is everybody's duty to protect it. You have taught them yourself. But in future, if everyone is cooperating with them, then there will be something great all over the world.

Prabhupada: They don't have anything hereditary. They are born in mleccha and yavana families. Whatever I could, I taught them and they are also doing with their full capacity. If you all work jointly, then the whole world is there. Many big temples have been built. There is no dearth of money; there is no want of people. So if the work is done with the right spirit....

Narayana Maharaja: Yes, everyone should cooperate. And if they are also humble, then it will be so nice. Whatever I can do, I'll do. Whatever help they need from me, I'll always be there to help them. If they call me, if they want my advice, if they want me to go somewhere, I'll do everything according to my capacity. But my capacity is very limited. Still, whatever I can, I'll do.

Prabhupada: In Vrndavana, how many of our Godbrothers are there?

Narayana Maharaja: Bon Maharaja may be there. And Indupati Prabhu is.

Prabhupada: I was thinking of him, Indupati.

Narayana Maharaja: No one else is there now.

Prabhupada: Call these two -- Indupati Prabhu and Bon Maharaja.

Narayana Maharaja: This is a very nice proposal."

Prabhupada: You can sit down for a while. Let him also come. All these misunderstandings and disputes.

Narayana Maharaja: They are all trivial things. In this worldwide preaching, if some little things go wrong here and there, what difference does it make? It is all right. Whatever you have done, you have done for the well being of the entire human society. There is no individual interest; everything was done in the interest of God.

Prabhupada: All these have been done by your blessings.

Narayana Maharaja: You have achieved an enormous thing. Now it has to be maintained properly.

Prabhupada: I can't talk. You explain it to them. How are you?

Narayana Maharaja: I'm all right. They are all very efficient and worthy. You don't worry. Now you think of the Lord.

Prabhupada: There was a big trouble in Mayapur.

Narayana Maharaja: They will all become all right. Some evil persons, due to their personal interests, they have done that. These kinds of obstructions will come, but that is nothing.

Prabhupada: Twenty thousand people came to the protest march. Have you heard anything?

Narayana Maharaja: Yes, I have heard about and I was very sad. That was done by the Communists. They have committed a great wrong. You don't worry about anything. Now they will take care of everything efficiently. Now you think of the Lord peacefully.

Prabhupada: You have your affection for me.

Narayana Maharaja: How can I have affection for you? I respect you as my guru.

Prabhupada: Yes, I know that.

Narayana Maharaja: If we have committed any offense, please forgive us. Bless us that we develop attraction for the lotus feet of the Lord.

Prabhupada: Where is Santa Maharaja??

Narayana Maharaja: He's in Bengal now.

Prabhupada: When did he go?

Narayana Maharaja: About a month ago. Sesasayi has come with me.

Prabhupada: That brahmacari?

Narayana Maharaja: Yes, Sesasayi Brahmacari. He used to cook for you at times.

Prabhupada: Give them some prasada.

Narayana Maharaja: Sri-rupa manjari pada -- sing that.

Sesasayi Brahmacari sang very sweetly; then Narayana Maharaja sang "Jaya Gurudeva, Jaya Prabhupada!"

Prabhupada: Where is Tamala? (Then to Narayana Maharaja) I have only these bones left.

Narayana Maharaja: It has been very nice that you came to Vrajabhumi from the West.

Prabhupada: Yes, I told them that my condition was very bad. (To Tamala Krsna) You have consulted with Narayana Maharaja?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, this morning. Bhakti-caru Swami, Bhakti Prema Swami, and Sridhara Swami went to see him. Narayana Maharaja described the ceremony for the departure of a Vaisnava.

Narayana Maharaja: I told them all that is to be done. And I told them that whenever you need me, I'll come and I'll go with you.

Prabhupada: Is it the right side of the entrance?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Left side. When you enter to take darsana of the Deity, it is at the left side.

Prabhupada: You put salt on the body?

Narayana Maharaja: Yes, I told them everything. I'll make all arrangements.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: It is on the same side as the vyasasana, facing east.

Prabhupada: Flowers should be sent to Mayapur for puspa-samadhi. Narayana Maharaja: Yes, I told them about that also. During that time, I'll be there personally to see to everything. You let me know.

Prabhupada: Has Sesasayi taken sannyasa?

Narayana Maharaja: No, he is still a brahmacari. All the work of your life is very well performed, nothing is left to be done. There is nothing to worry about. You have fulfilled everything. They should be told that they should never get motivated by their own self-interest. They should make your mission successful.

Prabhupada looked at us all and lifted his hand, palm open, and said, "Don't fight amongst yourselves. I have given direction in my will. Today is Ekadasi. Mahaprabhu seva is going quite well?"

Narayana Maharaja: Yes.

Prabhupada: My Mahaprabhu from Jhansi. (Prabhupada had formerly lived with Narayana Maharaja; and when he moved to Vrndavana, he gave his Deity of Mahaprabhu to Narayana Maharaja.)

Narayana Maharaja: Yes, Mahaprabhu is with us. We are worshipping Him very nicely.

Prabhupada: There was a good chance in Jhansi, but then I felt that Bhagavan's desire is to build something greater than that.

Narayana Maharaja: That has been better. Why should you stay at narrow limits? Bhagavan wanted you to preach all over the world.

Prabhupada: I thought that I would stay in Vrndavana but Bhagavan gave me the inspiration to go to the West at the age of seventy, and His will has been fulfilled. Something very great has been done.

Narayana Maharaja: Srila Rupa Gosvami's special mercy has been showered upon you. Special mercy of Sri Sri Radha-Damodara.

Prabhupada: That is something, a pauper like me -- how things happen.

Indumati Prabhu arrived at this point.

Indumati: How are you?

Prabhupada: I called you just to tell you that my end is coming.

Narayana Maharaja: He is finding it a little difficult to speak, but he told me everything. I'll tell you. He said, "You all come together and preach the words of Mahaprabhu."

Prabhupada: First of all I want to say, forgive me for all of my offenses. I didn't want to hurt anyone; but while preaching, one has to sometimes say something that may offend others. Will you forgive me?

Indumati: Yes, yes.

Narayana Maharaja: Maharaja, you didn't commit any offense. We never thought that you did anything wrong. On the other hand, you bless us; we need it. You never did any wrong. If someone is offended by any of your activities, then it is his fault.

Indumati: He just came back from London. Why did he go to London in such a condition?

Narayana Maharaja: That's all right. Good that he came back to Vrajabhumi.

Prabhupada: The program was to go around the world, world tour. But after going to London, my body's condition became very bad.

Narayana Maharaja: Whatever you told me, I'll tell that all the disciples of Prabhupada [Srila Bhaktisiddhanta]. I will tell just as you told me. And I'll see that everyone helps these boys. You don't worry about anything; just think of God only.

Prabhupada: Just make a list how much money will be needed so that in every Math and temple, an utsava is observed with due honor.

Narayana Maharaja: Did you all understand?

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Yes, I understand. Everything will be done.

Narayana Maharaja (to Indumati): I'll tell you what he said. He wants utsava should be observed in every temple, and whatever money is needed, they will pay. (To Prabhupada): You don't worry about anything. All your disciples are very efficient, and they will take proper care of everything. Now they have got to know about your desires, and they will take care. The way you have inspired the whole world with the name of Krsna, everything will be successful for you. Let us go now.

Prabhupada: Give them some prasada.

Hamsaduta Maharaja began kirtana, and I gave Srila Prabhupada beads. Fifteen to twenty devotees were all crowded around. The atmosphere was surcharged with expectancy. The general feeling for the past few days has been one of increasing hopelessness for Srila Prabhupada's staying with us. He has gradually reduced the already small amount of fluid he was taking; now he wants only caranamrita. Preparations for the samadhi and the funeral ceremony were openly discussed. Prabhupada himself seemed to have given up any idea of trying for improvement.

Narayana Maharaja (feeling Prabhupada's pulse): The pulse is all right. Your consciousness is perfect; your pulse is all right, perfect. If you have to go by the will of the Lord, then you will go perfectly. Maharaja, allow us to go now. I'll come again.

Prabhupada: Bless me. (To Tamala Krsna Maharaja) Are you sending them by car?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, Prabhupada. Bhakti-caru, you take them.

Indumati: All is Prabhupada's desire.

Prabhupada: Who is in Imlital? (A temple where Prabhupada lived for a while.)

Narayana Maharaja: None of Prabhupada's disciples is there.

They left, and Prabhupada lay resting. Around 11:30 p.m., Harikesa Maharaja, Jayatirtha Maharaja, Hridayananda Maharaja, and Balavanta arrived and went in to see Prabhupada. As they sat by his bed, Prabhupada spoke to Jayatirtha Maharaja.

Prabhupada: What is the news of South Africa?

Jayatirtha told him that fifteen thousand visitors had come for Janmastami. ISKCON was becoming very successful there.

Prabhupada thanked him and rubbed him on the head affectionately.

About 2:00 a.m., Bhagavata felt Prabhupada's pulse. Prabhupada asked who was leading the kirtana, and he was told Tripurari Maharaja. He asked Bhagavata what was going on in Orissa. Bhagavata replied that he had sent six thousand dollars. He described the construction going on: there were to be a kutir [small house] for Prabhupada, a guest house, a brahmachari asrama, a water tank, and an Oriyan-style temple. Surabhi Swami had told him that Prabhupada's preference was a Krsna-Balarama Mandir style. Prabhupada said he would look at the plans. Prabhupada was pleased when Bhagavata said he was going to distribute books in all the villages of Orissa.

October 9

October 9

I felt Prabhupada's pulse and thought it was a little weaker and slower, around sixty beats a minute. Guru-krpa Swami was leading kirtana softly when suddenly Prabhupada said, "Yasomati-nandana, Yasomati-nandana." Guru-krpa immediately broke into Yasomati-nandana braja-baro-nagara. Prabhupada smiled slightly.

We bathed him this morning, since he did not have a bath or a change of cloth yesterday. We had to do almost everything with Prabhupada lying down because of his feeling very weak. There was no possibility of taking him for darsana, as he could hardly sit up. Once he was up, however, he had his back scratched quite vigorously for fifteen minutes; then he lay back down again. I asked Prabhupada whether he would drink something; but he refused, having already sipped three spoonfuls of caranamrta, which was sufficient. As Guru-krpa sang, Prabhupada softly spoke, "Let me drink harinam amiya-vilasa," and smiled broadly.

Hari-sauri: That is sweetest nectar.

Prabhupada: Hmm.

Prabhupada said, "Yasomati-nandana," then fell silent again. Just after breakfast, Prabhupada began to speak with Brahmananda Swami, Guru-krpa Swami, and myself.

Prabhupada: "Nivrtta-tarsair upagiyamanad...." It is bhava-ausadha, hari kirtana, and caranamrta diet. (He smiled.) Diet and medicine, let me depend on this.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: A very pure diet, Srila Prabhupada. Transcendental. Not feeling any discomfort?

Prabhupada: Some discomfort. Lots of cough in my chest.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: So you will bathe a bit now.

Prabhupada: You ... bathed the head? No.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: No. Your face was bathed, and your eyes. Tilaka was put on fresh.

Prabhupada: This time, what they supply?

I explained to Prabhupada what had been prepared for breakfast and lunch. Prabhupada asked who worked in the kitchen and how many guests came.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Persons staying in the guesthouse. People also come and eat.

Prabhupada: Yes, that I want.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: They are given a bill. They pay at the guesthouse. Prabhupada: Yes.

I explained we didn't charge much, three rupees, because we were an asrama, not a hotel. Prabhupada agreed. He was smiling to hear that everyone took prasadam together. He rolled his eyes up to the top of the bed and asked Jayatirtha Maharaja what he thought. Jayatirtha thought it was good. Prabhupada asked whether everyone else approved. All devotees present gave their approval.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You're the perfect father, Srila Prabhupada. You've provided everything for us -- a place to live, food to eat, everything -- and you trained us in spiritual knowledge.

Prabhupada: "Hmm ... chant all together!"

All the devotees then chanted the maha-mantra in unison for Srila Prabhupada.

Later, I was sitting and transcribing a tape when Srila Prabhupada coughed. I brought the spittoon to him, and he spat out a heavy glob of mucus, not the thin, frothy, watery type.

Prabhupada was disappointed to see it and observed, "Without drinking, cough is coming."

Hari-sauri: That's what the doctor said would happen. Without strength the body cells weaken; the blood turns to mucus and the body clogs up.

Prabhupada: And if I take [this drink], the cough will stop?"

I suggested that Complian would help, but Prabhupada said he had already tried it. I mentioned the high-protein drink from America. Prabhupada curled his lips in distaste and said, "We shall see later." Then I helped him turn onto his side, and he slept a little.

About 11:15 a.m., Prabhupada awakened and asked for me. I was at a meeting. When I returned, Prabhupada asked, "What meeting is going on?"

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: A very interesting meeting. Paramananda, Vamanadeva, Tripurari Swami, Adi-kesava Swami, and I were discussing our Gita-nagari, talking about varnasrama. Then I described how they were following Prabhupada's teachings.

Prabhupada: Do it. Go on [push forward]!

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Jaya, Srila Prabhupada! You are always the center of our lives.

Prabhupada: Hmm, let us make some [ideal] community.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Show the world how to live ideally. Go back to Godhead! Raise your own food, make your own dhotis, make your own building and chant Hare Krsna! Worship Radha-Krsna! The materialists are working so hard; and still, they don't have a nice home, they don't have nice clothes, they don't have nice food. They don't have any love for Krsna. We have to show how to do everything well, as you have shown us. We just have to understand what you have given us.

Prabhupada: Thank you.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We have nothing new to find out, nothing to research. You've given us everything. We have only to carry out everything exactly as you've trained us.

Prabhupada: Very nice. So you can go on with your business.

Kirtana began again and Prabhupada rested. About 12:30 p.m., we tried to persuade Prabhupada to drink something, but he wouldn't. He complained about the mucus. Upendra explained that he was losing more mucus than

he was consuming liquid; thus, he was becoming dehydrated. Still, he refused to take anything, saying, "I feel no inconvenience." When Upendra left, Prabhupada turned to Abhirama and said, "I am afraid of cough." When Abhirama asked whether he would take water, Prabhupada thought and replied, "You discuss amongst yourselves and decide what you want me to do."

Abhirama: About recovery, Prabhupada?

Prabhupada: I don't want.

Abhirama: You don't want recovery?

Prabhupada: Yes.

At 1:25 p.m., Prabhupada called for me. He was halfway through his dinner. We went close to Prabhupada to hear his voice, by now very weak.

Prabhupada: If I want to survive, of course I will have to take something. It is not possible to survive without taking something. But my survival means so many complications, one after another. Therefore, I have decided to die peacefully in Vrndavana.

His voice trailed off. He was speaking very quietly, his voice only a whisper. We were all stunned. All we could do was look at Prabhupada, as he lay with his eyes closed. Occasionally he made some noise, "Hmm." After two and a half very long minutes, I managed to ask whether we should go on with kirtana. Guru-kṛpā, Bhagavata, and others had come in. Hamsaduta Maharaja began singing. We could not take our eyes off Srila Prabhupada. I told Prabhupada that when some postal receipt in the name of one of his ex-family members came due, it would be given to them. He answered that they would be satisfied and would not be sorry in any way. "You have provided for everyone, Srila Prabhupada." A devotee sniffled and Prabhupada heard him.

Prabhupada: Why do you want me to survive?

The devotees could not speak, because they felt if they asked Prabhupada to stay after he had decided to leave, it would be an offense. They did not want to say, "Stay and struggle," but no one of us wanted him to leave either. I leaned forward to hear Prabhupada better.

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: They want you to survive.

The kirtana had stopped as soon as Prabhupada spoke, and everyone strained to hear him. The atmosphere was incredibly intense.

Prabhupada: If I want to die, this is the way of peaceful death.

After a short time, I told Prabhupada that I was going out for about fifteen minutes for a discussion.

Prabhupada: For a discussion? They want me to survive and I want to die peacefully. I cannot make miracles. The physical body has to be maintained if I am to survive. But without taking food, how the physical body will go on? That is fanaticism.

After a long pause, I told Prabhupada that everything was in the hands of Kṛṣṇa. Prabhupada then opened his eyes.

Prabhupada: Kṛṣṇa wants me [to do] as I like. The choice is mine. Kṛṣṇa has given me full freedom.

Brahmananda Maharaja: It doesn't matter whether you live or die, you will always be with Kṛṣṇa; and we will be with you because we will follow your instructions.

Prabhupada: Whether I live or die, I will always be Kṛṣṇa's servant. If Brahmananda has assured me that this movement will go on, then better let me die peacefully.

Hamsaduta Maharaja began chanting the Cintamani prayers. When he got to the verse, advaitam acyutam..., Prabhupada opened his eyes.

Prabhupada: This one, yasomati-nandana, and Hare Krsna. Chant these three.

There was a little confusion whether he meant all the Govindam prayers or that verse only, so Prabhupada spoke again.

Prabhupada: Advaitam acyutam anadir ananta rupam.

It was clear he meant that particular verse. After a few minutes, I left along with Brahmananda Maharaja and a few others. Prabhupada suddenly asked, "Kirtanananda has left?"

Hamsaduta Maharaja: No, Prabhupada; he is still here.

Prabhupada: Where is he?

Hamsaduta Maharaja: He's right here in the room.

Prabhupada said, "Oh," and went back to rest.

Brahmananda Maharaja felt very sorry he had told Prabhupada that everything would go on, thus making it easy for Prabhupada to decide to leave his body. Some G.B.C. members and sannyasis began to discuss our understanding of Prabhupada's statements. Although he was saying he should die peacefully, he also informed us that Krsna had given him the choice to do as he desired. Kirtanananda Maharaja concluded therefore, that the choice was really ours. If we wanted Prabhupada badly enough, then we should go in and ask Prabhupada to stay. He was giving us this choice. I pointed out that Prabhupada used the word "survive." Did that mean we should ask him to survive as he had been doing the last two months? In that condition, we should not. But if he could survive to finish the Bhagavatam, then we should request him to stay for that. Everyone agreed it must be done. Kirtanananda Swami also brought up the question, why we should think that there was no hope for him to become fit again? Jesus brought people back from the dead; even mundane yogis could do it. Certainly Prabhupada could if he wanted. Reasoning in this way, we reversed the mood that had consumed us for the last few days, and we got the determination to request Prabhupada to stay with us. It was agreed that Kirtanananda Swami should make the presentation.

We waited until Prabhupada stirred and then all went in and crowded around the bed. It was 3:30 p.m. Kirtanananda Swami came forward to the bed as Prabhupada lay waiting. Kirtanananda Swami bent over to speak, but his lips trembled and his eyes filled with tears. Suddenly, he broke down sobbing with his head on the side of the bed. Prabhupada had his arm up in the air trying to feel who it was, but he had a little difficulty twisting his arm down and around. He asked, "Who?" Someone answered, "Kirtanananda." He lay his hand on Kirtanananda's head. Prabhupada asked, "So what do you want?" and gently rubbed his disciple. No one could say anything. We were all waiting for Kirtanananda Swami. Brahmananda Maharaja was rubbing him on the back to soothe him. I was encouraging him to say something.

Finally, after gaining control a little, he raised his head and looked at Prabhupada. Kirtanananda Maharaja said, "If Krsna gives you the choice, don't go! We need you." He said this very pleadingly.

Prabhupada moved his hand around the air to indicate all of us. "This is your joint...? You have discussed?"

Brahmananda Maharaja spoke, trying to be positive, but also full of emotion, "We have all met together. Srila Prabhupada, we want you to remain and lead this movement and finish Srimad-Bhagavatam. We said you must remain for at least another ten years. You have only done fifty percent of your work.

Prabhupada listened carefully without any movement. At the part about fifty percent, he frowned, "No." Then he gave a loud "Hmm," as if he were considering our proposal. Again, "Hmm," several times. We were held in suspense, unable to think, speak, or do anything except look intently at Srila Prabhupada. With his eyes still closed, he began to

yawn. Then, with his mouth stretched open, he said, "All right." It was the most completely casual decision on life or death ever made.

At that moment, we understood Prabhupada's supremely independent position. He could stay or go as he chose. But we had become so faithless that we had actually begun thinking that Prabhupada's leaving was inevitable and could not be prevented, that his body was finished and no one could do anything about it. Now, he displayed his wonderful transcendental nature. A simple yawn, "All right," as if it were the most unimportant thing in the world!

Immediately, Harikesa Maharaja gave out a short laugh, the sort he saved only for Prabhupada when His Divine Grace did something completely outrageous from the material standpoint and fooled everyone and proved himself to be completely beyond our understanding. Everyone else laughed -- a short nervous laugh -- for relief and for such a wonderful happening. But we stopped short because we were not sure whether laughter was appropriate. Since we didn't know whether to laugh or cry, we fell silent to see what Prabhupada would do next. Prabhupada said simply, "So -- give me something to drink." Everyone erupted, "Jaya Prabhupada!" Now it was confirmed; everyone felt great relief.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: All glories to Srila Prabhupada!

Prabhupada: That is real affection.

The entire atmosphere completely changed. He was helped up so he could drink; and as we watched, he drank a whole glass of grape juice. Instead of withdrawing his energy as he had done steadily for the last few days, he came to life again. As he lay back, he said, "Thank you very much. Hare Krsna!"

Devotees: Hare Krsna!

After a long pause, Srila Prabhupada spoke again.

Prabhupada: Strawberries? They have brought?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, Prabhupada. Very nice strawberries."

Prabhupada: I'll take some strawberries.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You want only juice or plain strawberries.

Prabhupada: Plain!

Devotees: Jaya!

Prabhupada asked what the value of strawberries was. Tejiyas suggested that they were beneficial because they had sugar. Prabhupada seemed satisfied with that. Then he questioned Tejiyas further: Had he come from Hyderabad? What was the news? Tejiyas told him that mung, rice, and corn were being harvested.

Prabhupada: From corn, you can make two things: roti and bhata [rice]. The villagers will like it very much. You smash it by...dhenki. You know that machine?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The ladies jump on it.

Prabhupada: Yes. So, as much as it is powdered -- make it roti and the hard portion make like rice. It is very nutritious.

After another lengthy pause, the conversation continued.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Actually, Srila Prabhupada you gave your word to Krsna in Bombay that you would see Him sitting in His big new temple, and you have yet to keep your word fully to Him.

At this Prabhupada began to smile very brightly.

Brahmananda Maharaja: We have fixed a date for the Bombay opening: January 1.

Prabhupada: Oh!

Brahmananda Maharaja: So we would like to invite you to come, Srila Prabhupada. It is your temple. You have asked Krsna to come there. When we all gave up, you carried on the fight.

Prabhupada: Yes. (He smiled broadly.) There was a great fight. After fighting, to construct such a big temple is a great triumph.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I don't think Krsna will come into the temple unless you are personally there to open the door.

Prabhupada continued to smile.

Prabhupada (to Kirtanananda): Krsna's palace, when will it be ready?

Kirtanananda Maharaja: Early spring, as soon as the weather is a little warmer. It just gives you a little time to recuperate and then go to Bombay and open up the temple there and then come to your palace. I have fifty to seventy-five letters from all the devotees at New Vrindaban, and they are begging you to come. They say their life is finished if you don't.

Prabhupada: So let me take a little rest and then I shall take strawberry.

Devotees: Srila Prabhupada ki jaya!

Prabhupada called in Giriraja to discuss the banking situation. Because of the difficulty with the local Punjab National Bank, Giriraja and I decided to transfer the fixed deposits to Delhi. Prabhupada listened to everything and rested a little.

Later in the afternoon, Ramesvara Swami came to see Prabhupada. He told Prabhupada that Parivrajakacarya was preaching to the royal family in Iran. The Shah sent a car to him every day, and he preached to the prince and princess. Prabhupada was very pleased. Because it is a Muslim country, books of religions other than Islam were difficult to publish. The princess, however, ordered the minister in charge to print our first book. She had once visited the Los Angeles temple and had been highly impressed by the doll museum. Ramesvara Swami had given her a Tenth Canto painting of Krsna stealing butter, before he left Teheran to come here.

Prabhupada interrupted and asked for someone to scratch his back. Kirtanananda Swami responded. Prabhupada asked, "Anyone can scratch very hard?" Kirtanananda Swami objected, "I'm afraid you'll have no back left!" Prabhupada laughed, "Oh! Kirtanananda, you are doing?"

Ramesvara Swami continued, saying that the royal family wanted to meet Srila Prabhupada. Pleased, Prabhupada suggested that because they had money, they could do much good if they took our instruction. Hearing that the three European zones were the top book distributors in the world last week (London had distributed seventy thousand books in one week), Prabhupada commented, "Vedic civilization is sarve sukhino bhavantu, 'everyone be happy.' This is Vedic civilization. This is the way. Caitanya Mahaprabhu's mission."

Ramesvara Swami described the restaurant in Teheran and how many big people were coming for lunch. Prabhupada said Atreya Rsi was very expert, and he asked about Dayananda. Ramesvara Swami told Prabhupada that a local man was translating Bhagavad-gita.

Prabhupada: Do like that. Prthivite ache yata nagaradi-grama.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You are doing that, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: You are helping me.

At around 9:15 p.m., Yasodanandana Swami was chanting Brahma-samhita for Prabhupada. Prabhupada stopped him and began to preach.

Prabhupada: That will be our excellent achievement. This is our mission. That whatever we have got -- teach others. Distress -- the whole world.... Did you recite the verses in Fiji?

Yasodanandana Maharaja: Yes, we recited all these verses in Fiji.

Prabhupada: They appreciated?

Yasodanandana Maharaja: Yes, they liked very much. They had never heard before.

Prabhupada: The gurukula is meant for this purpose. Teach them and let them go around the world to teach. Taroho e bhava-sindhu. Durlabha manava-janama sat-sange, tar oho e bhava-sindhu re. This is our mission. Isopanisad? Jijivise? What is that verse?

Guru-kṛpā Maharaja:

kurvann eveha karmani jijivise chatam samah evam tvayi nanyatheto 'sti na karma lipyate nare.

Prabhupada: How many things we have to do! For preaching, for teaching! Live hundreds of years! (Short pause) We are receiving very good reports from Iran.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The royal family is taking to Krsna consciousness. I think even your own Guru Maharaja would have been surprised to hear that, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Everyone! If one is actually a gentleman. So we have this gurukula: good chance for teaching future preachers. Here is Yasodanandana Maharaja and others. He can do. Prepare and send out. How much tremendous work we have to do!

Brahmananda Maharaja: The whole world, Srila Prabhupada.

Hari-sauri: It is unlimited.

Prabhupada: It is unlimited.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: And you have to lead us, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Yes, I am prepared, provided Krsna allows me.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Today, you have said that Krsna has given you the choice.

Prabhupada: Hmm.

Hari-sauri: In the Bhagavatam, you mentioned that Narada Muni has the free will to travel anywhere in the material and spiritual universe, so you must also have the same ability.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We were discussing how nice a devotee you are, Srila Prabhupada, that you are so faithful a servant and devotee of Lord Krsna. That He allows you to do whatever you want because He knows that you will do everything for Him. (Pause)

Prabhupada: Visaya means material activity; so one side is visaya chariya, se rase majiya. One has to give up material activity and engage in Krsna consciousness. This is one side; and another side, my Guru Maharaja said: krsna-bhajane yaha haya anukula, visaya baliya tyage taha haya bhula. Anything which is favorable for Krsna-seva, if we give up that business as visaya, that is mistake.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Your life, Srila Prabhupada, is the most favorable thing in this world for spreading Krsna consciousness, so you shouldn't give it up.

Prabhupada: Anyway, Krsna has given us so many innocent boys. Yasodanandana Maharaja, teach them.

Yasodanandana Maharaja: Yes, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Like you -- super excellent.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are your innocent boys, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada (after a pause): Let there be struggle for existence for this purpose! What is the time?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Just past 9:15 p.m.

Prabhupada: Nana-sastra-vicaranaika-nipunau.

Brahmananda Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, I was thinking that the religion of Jesus Christ has spread all over the world, and you are much greater than Jesus Christ. Your teachings are greater, and your power is far, far greater. So if you can remain here more and more years, then certainly this Krsna consciousness movement will be spread all over the world."

Prabhupada: I am willing.

Brahmananda Maharaja: And actually we can make this whole world Krsna conscious.

Prabhupada: Yes, not difficult.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You said you still wanted to see this whole world overflowed with Krsna consciousness.

Prabhupada: We can do that.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: As you instruct us, Srila Prabhupada, we will carry out your instructions exactly.

Prabhupada: Two things. Visaya chariya. Material motive should be given up and everything for Krsna's service. Whatever favorable, then it will.... (break) Atreya Rsi is doing nice. Who is that Maharaja?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Parivrajakacarya Swami.

Prabhupada: Very nice. Good combination.

Tamala Krsna: He tricks them. In the guise of teaching a little hatha-yoga, then he teaches bhakti.

Prabhupada: That is preaching.

Brahmananda Maharaja: You also tricked us, Srila Prabhupada. When you came to New York, you were just chanting Hare Krsna and speaking Bhagavad-gita. And we came and we listened, and then you took everything. You took our lives, all of our money; we left our family. (Everyone laughed. Prabhupada laughed out loud.)

Prabhupada: There is one Bengali word, "Enter like a needle and come out like a plow." (All laughed.) If you say in the beginning, "I am a plow," they will never allow you to enter. Say, "I am a needle." This way, try to serve Kṛṣṇa. He'll give all intelligence. Buddhi-yogam dadami tam. Now go take rest.

Hamsaduta Maharaja: Would you like some chanting?

Prabhupada: Chanting I like always.

Prabhupada rested comfortably during the night.

October 10

October 10

Next morning, Bhavananda Maharaja, Satadhanya Maharaja, and Subhaga arrived. Prabhupada talked with Subhaga about Mayapur for a while. He has always been anxious to hear the news since the attack by the Muslims. Bhavananda and I came in at 7:00 p.m. Bhavananda gave Prabhupada details about Mayapur. He said everything was pleasant there now, that they had been released by the magistrates for traveling and preaching in India. A new hearing having been scheduled for November 29, we were expecting charges would be brought against the Muhammadans for attacking us. Prabhupada said, "Rakhe kṛṣṇa mare ke." Bhavananda related that his men were distributing thousands of books at Haridaspur. Five thousand people took prasāda at the celebration of Haridāsa Thakura's disappearance. Prabhupada asked, "What is the attitude of my Godbrothers?" Bhavananda answered, "Favorable and helpful." Bhavananda described how, during the monsoon floods, the Ganges came within fifteen feet of Bhaktisiddhanta Road. After the attack, twenty to twenty-five devotees left. There were now 160, including eighty-six gurukula children. Older children were distributing books, going out to the universities. In Calcutta, they sold 100 to 150 books, including those sold from a book stall on Park Street. Prabhupada said everything was favorable.

Prabhupada: For myself, I will live or not live; it doesn't matter.

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: Actually, Prabhupada, it may not matter for yourself, but it matters a lot to us and to the world.

Prabhupada: Hmm.

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: We don't want...you can't leave us now.

Prabhupada: I don't want, but if there is force....

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: But you said that Kṛṣṇa will let you choose now. That you can live or go. Kṛṣṇa has given you that choice.

Prabhupada: I am living still.

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: There is so much to be done, Prabhupada. Your activities are not completed yet. We have to install the Deities in Bombay. You have to live in your palace in New Vrindaban. You have to show the varṇāśrama. You have to complete Srimad-Bhagavatam. You have to live in your new house in Mayapur. And we have to make at least a good start on the new temple in Mayapur. Everything is still incomplete, what to speak of the fact that we are very much neophyte still. We need you more than anything else. This movement has to last for ten thousand years. We're not ready yet. We're still very much conditioned and contaminated. If you can stay with us another ten years at least, then there is a chance we may become purified a bit more. And it is within you to be able to do that. Kṛṣṇa will allow you to do that.

Prabhupada (after a pause): People are coming like before.

I thought Prabhupada was talking about Vrindavana and said I had not been attentive to those things due to worry about his condition.

Prabhupada: No, to Mayapur.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Crowds are coming again. Everything is back to normal. Bus loads are coming from Bhuvanpur.

Bhavananda went on to describe how nice Mayapur was during the winter, just right for Prabhupada's coming. I told Prabhupada that everything was just for him. We've worked and set up the movement just for him.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You are all we know, Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: And I know you.

A little later, Prabhupada asked me what he should take. I said I didn't know and asked Prabhupada if he had any suggestion. Prabhupada said he also didn't know. Eventually, he took some barley water and Complian, but then coughed for ten to fifteen minutes. The drinks had immediately turned to mucus. Prabhupada complained of weakness; thus, he spent most of his time resting and hearing the chanting. Conversation tired him very much. After Prabhupada had taken a sponge bath, Dr. Kapoor came and offered to call a doctor from Agra. Prabhupada agreed to see him. Then one old Ayurvedic doctor was called, and Dr. Kapoor went outside.

As Dr. Kapoor was leaving, the Agra doctor happened to be passing by in a car. Prabhupada said it was Krsna's arrangement. The Ayurvedic man who came has taken a vow of silence, "mauna," and therefore wrote on a slate. He prescribed some medicine. Then, the Agra doctor, a nice man, advised that since Prabhupada needed energy, glucose would be very good. We showed him some vitamins and protein drinks, which he said would also be good.

When Ramesvara Swami returned, Prabhupada immediately asked about Iran. "What do they serve in the restaurant?" Ramesvara described that the restaurant was always full. Prabhupada asked whether Nandarani was cooking. Ramesvara confirmed, "Yes, and often also. A special attraction is that they play your tapes, and people buy books from a table in the main entrance." Prabhupada was very pleased to hear that we were looking for a bigger place. He asked about the weather, whether it was warm. Ramesvara said that Parivrajakacarya Swami had spoken with the Indian ambassador, who told him that Parivrajakacarya was the real ambassador. Prabhupada gave a loud "hmm" in appreciation, then asked why. "Because he knows the royal family," Ramesvara replied. "He spends four to five hours a day talking to the royal family." Prabhupada asked whether he went alone. Ramesvara said that he went alone for now and taught them some hatha-yoga also. They have become vegetarians. Prabhupada asked whether they were making any chenna [cheese] preparation.

A little later, Prabhupada talked with Satadhanya Swami about the Communists, etc. During their conversation, Satadhanya Swami begged Prabhupada to stay. Prabhupada complained about some strain in his left hip and had some Vicks salve rubbed into it. He kept his left leg bent and resting on a pillow to prevent the strain.

Prabhupada called for Bhavananda Goswami and asked about the reaction to his books in Bengal. Bhavananda replied that the books were getting a huge response. Every day, people were asking for Prabhupada's books. The Bengali Gita was about to be published.

Later in the day, a G.B.C. meeting was held to assess the present situation and determine how best to deal with it. It was mentioned that Prabhupada called us all here for a special purpose. Now that Prabhupada agreed to stay, we should not think that we could now go back to our zones. He called us to chant for him. It was decided that we should all stay at least one week, then meet again on the sixteenth. I proposed that at least four G.B.C.'s should be with Prabhupada from now on, in addition to the secretary; but my proposal was deferred until the next meeting. After the meeting, Harikesa Swami took seven new books to show Srila Prabhupada. Prabhupada was ecstatic. Of the Yugoslavian Isopanisad, ten thousand copies had been printed!

Prabhupada: They are selling?

Harikesa Maharaja: Yes, they are selling like anything.

Prabhupada: So why not print more?

Harikesa Maharaja: Yes, we intend to, but these were printed in one day so that I could bring some to show you.

Then he showed Srimad-Bhagavatam in German, of which twenty thousand copies had been printed. Prabhupada looked. It had Sri Sri Radha-Londonisvara on the jacket. Prabhupada approved, "Finely printed. Everything, first class." Next, Harikesa showed the Srimad-Bhagavatam, Canto Two, Part Two, with a picture of Radha-Govinda in Jaipur. Prabhupada said he thought the pictures so attractive that they would sell the book. He asked the price and was told, about eight or nine deutsche marks. Next came Srimad-Bhagavatam, Canto Two, Part Three, with the German Deities on the front; then the Krsna books, of which sixty thousand copies had been printed. Prabhupada pronounced, "He has defeated," meaning that Harikesa Swami has defeated Ramesvara Swami in his printing efforts. Everyone laughed. Harikesa then showed Volume Two and Three Krsna book, each of which thirty-five thousand copies had been printed. Prabhupada chided, "Ramesvara Maharaja, how do you like?" Ramesvara admitted, "Oh yes, these books are very good. The one incredible thing is that the printers can print there faster than anywhere else in the world."

Harikesa Maharaja: The printer has invited all the BBT trustees from all over the world, and he will pay their fare; and he says he will beat everybody's price anywhere in the world for printing.

Prabhupada: Why not print there? So why not?

Ramesvara Maharaja: We're planning to go and research it very carefully.

Harikesa Maharaja: Now they are putting out the Arabic Bhagavad-gita and the Polish edition.

Prabhupada started crying, he was so ecstatic.

Prabhupada (to Harikesa Maharaja): You were rotting in your typewriting. I said to go. I had ten servants. (To the others) He thought I am degrading him. (Again, to Harikesa Maharaja) Now you understand?

Harikesa Maharaja (also crying): Now I understand, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: He is a very intelligent boy. Why should he rot here typewriting? Whatever deficiencies are there, that is excused. My Guru Maharaja used to say, "Go on printing, go on preaching. Deficiencies will be corrected next time." I printed my books and then. Now, you do it. All right then, whatever he has printed, that's all right. These are first class. There is no defect. German printing is very favorable. They have got the first-class machine, so we have got so many centers. Whatever cheaper and better printing can be done, you may take from them. That's all right. Thank you.

Harikesa Maharaja: Now you first have to get better, more healthy.

Prabhupada: Healthy? I have nothing to do with this body. I have to do with the spiritual world.

Then Bhagavan Maharaja told Srila Prabhupada about how many books his zone was distributing. They were aiming for over twenty thousand big books in one week. In Italy alone the devotees were distributing three thousand a week. They were doing it to encourage Prabhupada to stay.

Prabhupada: Bhaktisiddhanta Sarasvati will give them blessings. He wanted this.

Later in the evening, Prabhupada called for me and asked what were the crisis days. I told him that tomorrow was the first one.

Prabhupada: I think every day is a crisis day.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: You are not under the control of material energy, Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Things are going from bad to worse.

Prabhupada increased his liquid intake to about 450 cc today; he was taking some glucose with his drinks.

October 11

October 11

Prabhupada spent a restful night and in the morning Dr. Kapoor visited again with the Ayurvedic doctor. Prabhupada complained about a feeling of intoxication, but this was explained away as being due to taking glucose and protein drinks after not taking anything for the last few days. Prabhupada hadn't taken any of the syrups prescribed by the doctor, but today he was taking some of his medicine.

After the doctor had left, Dr. Kapoor was asking about the coming scientific conference that was being held here by our scientists. Over 150 Indian scientists were expected to come here for three days. Dr. Kapoor was picking faults: that no one would come; that, without having a philosopher speak, we would not get to the root of things. However, we explained that these 150 were people who had already accepted. Actually, he was a little disturbed because he hadn't been invited to speak, although he had been given an invitation to attend.

Asked if he felt better today, Prabhupada said that on the whole, he was not any better. Prabhupada began to speak about the scientists. He asked if they were all bona fide. He described as "nonsense" all different theories -- Vivekananda, Gandhi, Ramakrishna, Ramatirtha, Darwin. He asked if they had all been discussed. Dr. Kapoor was saying that all scientists don't know what is matter -- even the biggest scientists. Although they say that life comes from matter, they admit they don't know what is matter.

Prabhupada: The person from Whom life is coming says, "Aham adir hi devanam." They'll not believe.

Then Prabhupada described matter in this way:

Prabhupada: Matter, when you combine together, it gives some reaction. That's all. Just like soda and acid mixed together, then there will be reaction. That is matter. And life is needed to do this.

Dr. Kapoor: Matter can give matter. That is all.

Prabhupada: That's right. It has no sense.

Dr. Kapoor: Another form of matter. That's all.

Prabhupada: Yes, a third matter. That is matter. You can take matter and mix earth with water, put it into fire, then make a building. Matter cannot automatically do this. Matter cannot have mind, neither consciousness nor impetus.

Prabhupada was speaking with great effort, and Dr. Kapoor mentioned that this philosophical discussion was a strain for him.

Prabhupada: No. It is nonsense that matter gives life. That we want to prove. Matter has no sense. Life is superior energy. This matter is useless. Bhumir apo 'nalo vayuh. They are inferior. Apareyam. There is another: Yayedam dharyate jagat. That is actually governing the whole universe. They have defined this apareyam as para. We are not accepting the scientists and speculators. Philosopher means "materially thinking." Then Dr. Kapoor took his leave. We were glad to see him go so that Prabhupada wouldn't be strained.

About noontime, Atreya Rsi and Parivrajakacarya Swami came in with a plateful of oranges, sweet limes and plums. Prabhupada was pleased and asked for some of the juice. Atreya Rsi and Parivrajakacarya Swami gave Prabhupada a copy of the first Persian magazine called Bhakti. Prabhupada liked it.

Prabhupada: I understand that you go to the royal family and talk to them for hours.

Parivrajakacarya Maharaja: Yes.

Prabhupada: This is very good sign.

Parivrajakacarya Maharaja: Yes, some people in the family are very interested in learning about Bhagavad-gita and Krsna consciousness. They can do very good things for the world if they simply have knowledge what to do. So we are trying to preach to intelligent people.

Prabhupada: Yes, intelligent. Yad yad acarati sresthas tat tad evetaro janah. What intelligent man takes up, the ordinary men generally follow. Bhagavad-gita is meant for rajarsis, not for foolish. Imam rajarsayo viduh. Not for the so-called loafer class. Imam vivasvate yogam proktavan aham. It is being mistaken. Bhagavad-gita should be taught to such royal family and if they take up, others will take. Hmm. Atreya Rsi, do you follow? This is a good chance you have got, connection with royal family, and if you turn them to saintly, then the work is successful. Imam vivasvate yogam proktavan aham avyayam. Not that third-class foolish can understand what is Bhagavad-gita. The same building that I went to see?

Atreya Rsi: Jaya, Srila Prabhupada. That building is now a restaurant. We have many people every night coming to take prasadam. Seventy to one hundred people.

Prabhupada: What do you supply?

Atreya Rsi: One thali [plate]: two vegetables, dal, rice, salad, sweet, and then herbal tea and dessert, sometimes fruits.

Prabhupada: They like it?

Atreya Rsi: They like it very much. Nandarani and Dayananda are managing.

Prabhupada: They are both intelligent. What do you charge?

Atreya Rsi: A very reasonable price, but many people give donations and take your books. They take and read and love it.

Prabhupada: Success.

Hari-sauri: What kind of people come?

Atreya Rsi: High class.

Prabhupada: High class? The low class they purchase one big roti. (Laughs.) They cannot come to the restaurant.

Atreya Rsi: Some people even come, higher class people, and even work. They give their service in the restaurant. They wash dishes. They serve tables. We engage them in bhakti-yoga.

Prabhupada: So, you've made good progress.

Atreya Rsi: It is your mercy, Srila Prabhupada. (Srila Prabhupada laughs.) They respect you a lot in Teheran. The businessmen respect you. They really respect.

Prabhupada: Persian civilization. Very high Aryan civilization. Things are going on nice. Slow but sure. You have got the Persian civilization and he has got the African civilization. (To Brahmananda Maharaja) Black and white.

Prabhupada sat up for a drink and commented that he was very pleased with the report from Persia.

Atreya Rsi: You should come and visit us, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: I am ready to go immediately.

Atreya Rsi: Yes, you will come, Srila Prabhupada. There are millions of people waiting for you.

Prabhupada: Now you have to take a bundle of bones. That is the difficulty. There is nothing but a bundle of bones.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Bone or flesh, your body is divine, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Bone is being separated from life. Here, by example, matter is different from life. Matter is inferior. Life is superior -- from my life example. Why the Persian people love me?

Atreya Rsi: They respect your philosophy, Srila Prabhupada. They understand the philosophy. They respect the philosophy.

Prabhupada: Very good.

Atreya Rsi: They respect chanting. They say that your boys are pious and they are chanting the names of God. And they see them doing wonderful things and they respect it. They see your books. Wonderful philosophy always glorifying God. They respect God. They are religious.

Prabhupada: Oh yes.

Atreya Rsi: And they know that no one else is doing this.

Prabhupada: Persians, they are Aryans. When they were attacked by the Muslims, they fled to India.

Atreya Rsi: Now some of the Parsees return to Iran and visit the restaurant every night. And they are respectful. They have high philosophy but no one is practically engaging them. They respect you because you are the only one that is engaging them in devotional service.

Prabhupada: So as soon as I get the opportunity I shall go and meet them. Thank you very much.

Atreya Rsi and Parivrajakacarya Swami began to chant, Parivrajakacarya led. Prabhupada sat and listened from his bed. He asked for Parivrajakacarya Swami to come forward to the bed. As soon as he knelt in front of him, Prabhupada stroked his head.

Prabhupada: Thank you so much. You are a great rajarsi. Do it very nicely. Don't commit mistake. Present the philosophy. Make them rajarsis.

Parivrajakacarya Maharaja: These people knew every royal family in the world, and they are the richest of all of them. They can change the whole world if we give the philosophy.

Prabhupada: Yes, raja, and if you turn them to rsi, then our mission is a success. Very good service. (To Atreya Rsi) Now you have started your own business.

Atreya Rsi: Jaya, Prabhupada. Business is not important, but it is a medium for Krsna consciousness. My secretary is already a devotee and the other people are becoming interested. The goal is to have a Krsna conscious group working in society.

Prabhupada: Go very slowly. Never mind. You are young man. Hmm. All right. Go on chanting. (After a few minutes to Parivrajakacarya) And you take care of your health.

Hari-sauri: It is your health we want to take care of.

Prabhupada smiled.

About 6 p.m. Prabhupada called me. I explained to Prabhupada how we were planning together to make the Gita-nagari farm successful.

Prabhupada: I was very happy in my heart that respectful gentlemen, out of love, they were washing dishes. You know that? Atreya told me. They are so gentle.

During the day Giriraja had gone to Delhi to arrange to transfer the Vrndavana fixed deposits there. He came and gave a report in the evening when he returned. The fact that Prabhupada was hearing this kind of report was good, because it meant that he was not thinking of leaving us. Today he took 620 cc of juices, the most since September 30.

In the night Kirtanananda Swami had Prabhupada sitting up and persuaded him to breathe deeply.

October 12

October 12

Prabhupada had some more sweet lemon juice this morning. He was coughing more than usual. We tried sitting him up to prevent the coughing, but he complained of pain around his seat. He had a sore there, which was painful when he sat up.

Lokanatha Swami came in the morning and described how they were distributing a lot of Prabhupada's books, Hindi, and a few Bengali.

About noontime, Dr. Ghosh from Kodaikanal arrived. He came in and looked quite shocked to see Prabhupada's condition. Prabhupada didn't speak anything. When he went out, Prabhupada called me and asked who had called Dr. Ghosh. I said that I had not, but that it must have been one of Hamsaduta Swami's men acting on his own. Prabhupada had already rejected the doctor's treatment last June, so for him to come and see Prabhupada now was a botheration for Prabhupada. However, now that he was being called here, Prabhupada was forced to see him so that the man was not offended.

Dr. Ghosh from Allahabad was also discussed and Prabhupada said a man should be sent to see him. He wanted Prabhupada to go into a nursing clinic, which Prabhupada absolutely rejected. However, he was willing to receive some personal treatment. Later, about 2:30 p.m., Prabhupada suggested to try by telephone first as it might be quicker. Eventually Lokanatha Swami left by train.

In the meantime, Jayapataka Swami had come at around 1:00 p.m. He gave Prabhupada a report on Mayapur and of the centers. He mentioned that now the Muslims wanted to settle things. They asked us to drop charges against them and give them their jobs back. Of course, we were not doing that. Prabhupada said it was between the government and them, and we could not drop charges.

Jayapataka Swami mentioned that there was an astrologer in Mayapur who had read Prabhupada's horoscope to Bhavananda along with all of our Society's leaders about two weeks ago. This man said that Prabhupada was a kind of avatara especially empowered by God so that he was free to choose whether to come or go.

As far as his future predictions went, he said that Prabhupada's present illness would go by November 28 when Venus entered another house, that he would take another month to recuperate, and that there would be no further illness for seven years. Prabhupada didn't comment. He spent most of the afternoon sitting up, although he had a sore, because as soon as he lay down, he filled up with cough.

I asked Srila Prabhupada if he would like to drink anything and he replied, "Let me drink harinama abhilasa." Hari-sauri said, "That is the sweetest nectar." Hamsaduta Maharaja sang sweetly for Prabhupada.

Prabhupada's sister Pisima arrived from Calcutta with her son.

October 13

October 13

In the morning Prabhupada called for Bhakti-caru Maharaja and told him to take care of Pisima and her son. When Bhakti-caru mentioned that Lokanatha Maharaja had gone to get Dr. Ghosh of Allahabad, Prabhupada said it was not really necessary but that there was no harm. Kirtanananda Maharaja was very much counting on Dr. Ghosh to take a strong stand in requesting Prabhupada to take medical help and perhaps hospitalization. But from experience that would seem unlikely.

At night Prabhupada had passed urine full of pus and blood clots. Bhagatji took the urine to be analyzed and the doctor prescribed some pills which he said must be taken, otherwise within three days it could be fatal. But Prabhupada refused to take them.

Prabhupada called for Jayapataka Swami and asked, "So often there are difficulties [in Mayapur]. You are not disappointed?" Jayapataka explained that some of the attackers continued their violent activities, and now the authorities were beginning to feel they were a disturbance.

Prabhupada: Yes, they are gundas.

Jayapataka Maharaja: You gave me the name Jayapataka. I hope that name comes true, that there will be victory.

Prabhupada: It has already become so. The land next to the big building, how much the Muhammadan wants to sell to us for?

Jayapataka Maharaja explained that due to the incident no outsiders wanted to purchase anymore, so the man was forced to reduce his price.

Prabhupada: If he comes to three thousand rupees, purchase it. My idea is on that land we shall dig another moat long and wide. Dig the earth and make it like a lake. It will be like a small canal.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Then no one will be able to attack. After the incident I was feeling a little disturbed how this could happen to Prabhupada's project. Now I am feeling better.

Two telegrams arrived. One was from Madhava Maharaja in Chandigarh, praying to Bhaktisiddhanta and Gaura Krsna for Prabhupada. Prabhupada immediately had a telegram sent reading: "Thank you. Excuse my offenses all Godbrothers." Prabhupada is so humble, and he is always asking forgiveness to anyone he meets.

I showed Srila Prabhupada two Krsna trilogies, printed in Portuguese by Hrdayananda Maharaja. Prabhupada thanked him: "This is life. Very nice. The selling will go on. This is life. Life is not contained within bones and stool. Our real concern is the living force. Apareyam and jiva bhutam. The living force which is sustaining the bones. There is a science by which you can sustain life only through bones. Hiranyakasipu also did it. So take care of the bones as far as possible. Real life is here.

"Always remember this. Medical science says life is bones, flesh and stool. They have no idea. Apareyam -- not useless -- inferior. Real [life] jiva bhuta. Print books. I have given in my will. Half print and half spend as you like. Whatever English books we have, translate into all languages. We have got enough stock. Thank you very much. Hare Krsna. Chant Hare Krsna."

Prabhupada called for his sister and spoke in Bengali.

Prabhupada (to his sister): Sometime in past I heard you were not allowed in the room. So if there is any offense, I want you to forgive me. (Then to Bhakti-caru Maharaja who was standing there) Apart from being my sister, she is my Godsister. She took harinama diksa from Bhaktisiddhanta. If we make offense upon any Vaisnava, it is not good. So please ask her to forgive me. I am only taking juice, but I would like to eat something. What? Today I am going to eat

something, solid food. It doesn't matter whether it does good to me or bad to me. Nothing can be worse than this. She is a Vaisnavi, it will be good for me.

Probably I became a little puffed up of my opulence and success. Now God has shattered that pride -- If you don't have your body, then what's there to be puffed-up of?

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, whatever you have done, you have done for Krsna.

Prabhupada: That may be, but in this world unknowingly you commit offenses.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: You can't ever commit offenses, Srila Prabhupada. You are God's dear one, how can you commit offenses?

Prabhupada: I am a little temperamental person. Often I used to use the words like rascal, etc. I never compromised. They used to call it *kurul niye pracara*. Preaching with a pickaxe. *Kurul* in one hand and *Bhagavatam* in the other hand. That's how I preached. Anyway, make all the arrangements for her.

Later in the morning Krsnadasa Babaji came and sang kirtana for Prabhupada. Asrama Maharaja, a disciple of Gosvami Maharaja, also was present. Prabhupada lay in bed and they sat at his bedside in chairs. Then Prabhupada preached to them.

Many devotees were present, and Ramesvara Maharaja took the opportunity to show photos of paintings from the new *Srimad-Bhagavatam*, Tenth Canto, Part Two, as well as photos of the Fiji opening and Rukmini-Dvarakadisa.

Prabhupada (to his Godbrothers): I have given them the philosophy of Indian culture and American money. The whole world will change. Don't keep Indian culture airtight and don't keep American money for sense gratification. Krsna is giving them the intelligence.

Then Gopala Krsna presented Scientific Basis of Krsna Consciousness in Hindi, which will be distributed at the conference.

Ramesvara Maharaja asked an important question regarding BBT policy for the future. Can the BBT compile various articles, lectures, discussions and conversations of Srila Prabhupada and publish them in hardbound, big book form, thus preserving them. Prabhupada said yes!

After Prabhupada's Godbrothers had left, Kirtanananda Swami tried to force Prabhupada to take medicine.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: Mother Yasoda could forget Krsna was God and tell Him He must eat. Unfortunately my love is not so great. I cannot forget you are my spiritual master.

Prabhupada: I am doing your work.

Then it came time for Srila Prabhupada to take prasadam. Pisima had prepared five preparations with great love -- *khichari*, *shukta* [stew], fried eggplant, cauliflower, chutney. Kirtanananda Swami was thinking to say that if Prabhupada ate, then he, Kirtanananda Swami, would leave. He felt it would not be good for Prabhupada to eat such rich food.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: You have transcendental knowledge. You can do whatever you like.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: But from medical point of view it is not good.

Prabhupada: Don't hinder! From medical point of view you cannot give life. You cannot give a dead body life. Then again, you are going to [believe in] miracle. It's not medical. Medical point doesn't mean you can give life to a

dead body. My body is now dead. You cannot give life. It is not poison. For the time being dispense. Whatever possible, let me take. Then [return and] chant.

The devotees were beginning to leave the room to allow Srila Prabhupada to eat.

Prabhupada: If I think I am taking poison, a dead body is already poisoned. For a dead body poison or ambrosia.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: But Srila Prabhupada, your body is not dead. It is very much alive.

Prabhupada: Rather, if you believe in miracles, pray to Krsna. Medical science finished.

Then Srila Prabhupada sat up in bed and the plate was brought before him. He began to eat. A few of us remained with him: Upendra, Bhakti-caru Maharaja, Satadhanya Maharaja, Hari-sauri, and myself.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: It is tasteful?

Prabhupada: Gradually.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think Krsna has sent her [Pisima]. We didn't call for her.

Prabhupada: Therefore I am taking. Bring me lavan bhaskar.

Srila Prabhupada ate quite heartily for the first time in many months. When he finished, he took some lavan bhaskar and then lay down. Kirtanananda Swami came back in the room.

Prabhupada: Medical science finished.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: We had your urine tested. It had blood, pus in it. He has given tablets to take.

Bhagatji: The doctor wants blood.

Prabhupada: That is the difficulty. First let me taste the tablet.

But Prabhupada never took the tablets. He seemed determined to discontinue any further medicine.

When Srila Prabhupada had spoken earlier in the day to Krsnadasa Babaji, he had asked for forgiveness for any offenses. He also said, "They [my Godbrothers] should help in preaching around the world. After I leave, there won't be anyone to be their well-wisher. So help them, if you can. When Prabhupada [Srila Bhaktisiddhanta] wanted me to write in English, I thought, 'How can I?' Then someone said, 'Write whatever you can and Krsna will help.'"

While talking with Krsnadasa Babaji, Srila Prabhupada praised his disciples. "One thing about my disciples, whatever I say they follow with absolute sincerity. That will keep the movement going."

In the afternoon and actually for days Srila Prabhupada had been anxious to see Svarupa Damodara, who had been out of Vrndavana arranging for the conference. Now Svarupa Damodara returned.

Prabhupada: What news?

Then Svarupa Damodara explained about the speakers and guests he had arranged for. Prabhupada called for Kirtanananda Swami.

Prabhupada: You know about the conference? So cooperate. You have heard about the arrangements? (In this way Srila Prabhupada was involving everyone.) According to horoscope, life is finished. Still I am living. What should be the interpretation?

Kirtanananda Maharaja: The astrologers say you can live if you want to. The whole world needs you.

Svarupa Damodara: Professors are requesting to have a center [of Bhaktivedanta Institute] in Delhi.

Prabhupada: So why not take this opportunity? It will be very prestigious in Delhi. Kirtanananda Maharaja, how do you like this? Arrange for conferences, one after another with many guests. Do something before my departure. So I can see something. God is one. He is a person. He is Krsna and we have to follow what Krsna says. Then our life is successful. According to our sastra the mind is meant to speculate. It does not give us any definite knowledge. My mind is working in one way, yours in another. No definite conclusion. This is the result of mental speculation. Gita says manah-sasthanindriyani. The spirit spark, bound up by the mind and senses, is struggling hard on the material plane.

Prabhupada called for Pisima's son and asked for a report on how people in Calcutta liked and visited our temple.

Prabhupada: At present our ordinary prasadam is very much liked. Prasadam is very nice. I am not eating, but I am hearing and am very much satisfied. This is also bhajana, to be satisfied when others are taking nice prasadam.

In the late afternoon, a contingent of Gaudiya Vaisnavas led by Puri Maharaja came to pay their respects: Asrama Maharaja, Ananda Prabhu and many devotees from Vishakhapatnam and Rajahmundry. They talked and sang for Srila Prabhupada, and even massaged his body. Prabhupada begged forgiveness from them for any offenses he may have committed and called himself maha-patita. They immediately corrected him by saying Prabhupada was maha-patita-pavana.

Asrama Maharaja: You are the eternal ruler. You will rule over us, chastise us, guide us.

Prabhupada: Forgive all my offenses. I became proud with my opulence.

Prabhupada's Godbrothers: No, you never became proud. When you started preaching, opulence and success followed you. This is the blessing of Sri Caitanya Mahaprabhu and Sri Krsna. There can't be any question of offense.

Prabhupada: In the sastra it is said -- dukkha, suffering is a kind of austerity. It has been welcomed so that one can perform this austerity and become purified. Now you all forgive me.

Srila Prabhupada asked Puri Maharaja to help develop the Bhubaneswar temple.

Puri Maharaja: Your body is divine. You are fully conscious. Tirtha Maharaja was unconscious for fifteen days in the hospital. This is the symptom of your divinity.

During the conversation, Srila Prabhupada also told a very nice joke: "Once a bridegroom was selected. The other party, the bride's party, inquired how the bridegroom was qualified. They said, 'He is a doctor.' Then they inquired what kind of doctor -- a doctor of philosophy or a doctor of medicine. They said, 'No, no, no. Not all that nonsense. He is a big doctor -- a conductor.'"

In the late afternoon Srila Prabhupada took sandesh.

When Prabhupada had not seen Kirtanananda for many hours since refusing allopathic medicine and refusing to abide by the regimentation which Kirtanananda Maharaja had prescribed, he asked, "Where is Kirtanananda? He is annoyed?"

We asked Srila Prabhupada's approval for a loan from the Mayapur Vrndavana Trust to the BBT on behalf of Bombay construction for seventy thousand dollars.

Srila Prabhupada called for Svarupa Damodara throughout the day for news of the conference.

Prabhupada: At the present moment they [the scientists] are accepted as the big men. So if they follow, all others will. (To Svarupa Damodara) Some gentleman offered a place in Delhi?

Svarupa Damodara: No, they only want to help us.

Prabhupada: How? Supporting means with money.

Svarupa Damodara: With money and other help.

Prabhupada: With their cooperation the Institute will be very prestigious. But don't overburden. Other businesses may not suffer. We have already place in Bombay. If Bombay is sufficient, don't bother in Delhi.

Svarupa Damodara: Everyone is respectful of Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Yes. That must be kept. People must not think of it as bogus.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You are the real acarya, making people who would not be interested into devotees.

Prabhupada: In the beginning when I was selling Back to Godhead alone, one practical businessman said, "Swamiji, why you have made Vrndavana your headquarters? This is not a cultural place."

Svarupa Damodara: Many people, when they hear Bhaktivedanta, they remember your lectures in Delhi.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Many sophisticated people came to hear.

Prabhupada: They danced! Shirt, coat and pants, I remember.

Kirtanananda Maharaja: You don't want to take pills for urine?

Prabhupada: That much -- glucose. Nothing more for the time being. Don't increase, decrease. And preserve those sweet lemons and chant Hare Krsna twenty-four hours.

October 14

October 14

When Srila Prabhupada woke up, he called Pisima and asked her to chant Nrsimhadeva mantras over him, which she did while rubbing his chest. Srila Prabhupada said, "She is a Vaisnavi and God has sent her at the right time to cure me."

During the night he had asked for two paintings, one of Krsna and Balarama and one of Radha and Krsna, to be moved directly in front of the foot of his bed, so he could see Them.

When he passed urine in the morning, it was free of blood.

Atreya Rsi and Parivrajakacarya were leaving again for Teheran. This morning they chanted many hours for Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: The sweet lemon juice is like nectar. It is very nice. Such sweetness in your country is the great mercy of Bhagavan. And you are trying to spread Krsna consciousness so nicely. Krsna will bless you.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: He can't come during the week, but will come weekends and bring you a case of fruit.

Prabhupada: Yes, business should not suffer. Very good. They give special airline ticket?

Srila Prabhupada asked to see a photo of Krsna-Balarama and held it for a long time looking at it. I pointed out where Their lotus feet were. Then Srila Prabhupada asked to drink some Yamuna jala [water]. This he did throughout the day, taking a spoonful at a time while lying down.

Prabhupada explained that the scientific gentlemen hated to come to Vrndavana. They knew it as a place for gundas. Pandas means gundas.

Later in the morning Srila Prabhupada took a strong oil massage. Then Prabhupada asked me whether to take bath or prasadam. I felt to eat was more important and Prabhupada confirmed, saying he would rather take the prasadam while it was fresh. But unlike yesterday, he had no taste and hardly ate anything.

Prabhupada was speaking to Bhavananda Maharaja, and looking at him said, "Just now I am forgetting your name. This is the position."

When I asked him whether he would sometimes like to hear Bhagavatam instead of kirtana, he said Bhagavatam hearing was a little straining.

A telegram arrived reporting the sensational results of book distribution in France -- over twenty-five thousand big books in one week. Prabhupada was very pleased and commented, "Yes, we do not want liberation. We want to serve the purpose of the Gosvamis in association with pure devotees. To stop birth and death is not our purpose."

Svarupa Damodara and the scientists came in, all dressed in shirt, tie, and pants. Srila Prabhupada treated them very respectfully and said, "Give them chairs. You have got coat and pants. Are you seated comfortably? There is no reaction from the other side?"

Svarupa Damodara: Not much. They mostly agree with us. Sunday there are opposition speakers. Five newsmen, including Times of India and All-India Radio have come. Dr. O.B.L. Kapoor spoke stating that matter did not really exist. But our scientists defeated this Mayavadi-tinged statement by explaining that Krsna has two energies, both of which are real, one being permanent, the other forming temporary forms.

Prabhupada asked Bhakti-caru to see Bonamali, the kavi-raj, and explain Prabhupada's condition. If he wanted to come, let him come.

Late in the evening, Srila Prabhupada called me in and asked again what the critical days and the fatal date were. I then read the astrologer's report with Pradyumna's help. Pradyumna was able to explain everything much more thoroughly than before. In every way the report was completely negative, and it appeared that the inauspicious aspects were nearly insurmountable. The fatal date came in January, and the total period until March/April was very bad for Srila Prabhupada. At the end of the report, the astrologer recommended maha-japa and the recitation of a special prayer. Srila Prabhupada heard everything silently. The whole day in fact Srila Prabhupada was silent, with practically no external response to any conversations. When a subject to which he would have responded normally was discussed, he now remained silent.

Prabhupada: So this maha-japa is maha-mantra. And Bhagavata- patha. So either read Bhagavata or chant Hare Krsna, and I'll lie down like this. That is all, like it is going on.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: But you should try to drink and eat whenever you desire.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You should not try to fast until death.

Prabhupada: Do you recommend that?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Definitely not! I recommend you lay down here. We will go on chanting. Then in March we will take you to Mayapur and after that go on a world tour.

Srila Prabhupada smiled happily at this prospect.

Prabhupada (to Pradyumna): You can read Bhagavata from the point where I have stopped. Is it possible? And when he's tired, kirtana. This is maha-japa. And as far as possible let me lie down.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You should not artificially fast.

Prabhupada: No. That is suicide. (To Pradyumna) So, when you are beginning?

Pradyumna: Right now.

Prabhupada: Upendra, you keep honey ready. Whenever required, I will take. As soon as he stops [reading], then begin kirtana. Someone may sit down and take note.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Jayadvaita is here. Arundhati, Pradyumna.

There was a little ray of hope. Was it possible? Was Srila Prabhupada suggesting to take up Bhagavatam translation? And in this condition? It seemed impossible as we looked at him lying down.

Prabhupada: The whole staff is here. In this way it can go on. It will require expert editing and at the same time there will be discussion of Bhagavatam. What do the editors say?

All: Yes!

Prabhupada: And each word read very distinctly. Doesn't matter if it takes time. You all think and I'll hear and do the needful. Anyway it will be discussion of Bhagavatam. Let us try -- svalpam apy asya dharmasya. So read one after another. Slowly but surely.

And so Pradyumna began to read. Sometimes Prabhupada would ask for the tikas [commentaries] of different acaryas. And he would ask Pradyumna to translate word for word. And sometimes Prabhupada would correct. And sometimes he would ask Jayadvaita to read Krsna book. The verses described Lord Krsna's pastime of stealing of the calves and cowherd boys by Lord Brahma. And Srila Prabhupada very slowly began to speak the purports. It was an amazing scene. We gathered around Prabhupada's bedside, as he gave the immortal nectar of Bhagavatam at the point of death. We were reminded of Krsnadasa Kaviraja who, on the request of the Vaisnavas, completed Caitanya-caritamrta despite so many physical disabilities.

October 15

October 15

During the night Rupanuga was massaging Srila Prabhupada with mustard oil. Srila Prabhupada asked for massaging oil made from smashed mustard seeds and camphor, heated on a charcoal stove, and applied to the whole body. It would warm and stimulate him.

Prabhupada explained that if we kept his body fit, he would be able to work. Prabhupada then called Bhagatji and asked him to call a masseur to apply this preparation. So Bhagatji summoned Nathiram from Vrndavana. Prabhupada said to him, "You are like my son. You must cure me." Nathiram replied, "We are all your sons. We will pray to Radharani." He then applied the oil with opium added. After massaging for some time, he said there was a knot in the intestines and therefore there was no hunger. He applied a hot water bottle as well as neem leaves to keep the heat.

Bonamali, the kaviraja, also came. He said the pulse was good and there was no complaint in the body, only weakness.

Prabhupada asked Pisima to prepare chana dal.

In the evening Panca-dravida Maharaja arrived, and a little later Nava-yogendra Maharaja. Nava-yogendra Maharaja brought many gifts for Srila Prabhupada.

Giriraja presented Prabhupada with a coat worn by Sri Nathaji. The Maharaja of Udaipur had sent it for Prabhupada.

Giriraja and I had been dealing with the Punjab Bank managers, and Srila Prabhupada asked for a report.

Prabhupada: What is that fish-fish? (Prabhupada's expression for whispering, because I had been whispering to Giriraja.) Very carefully deal with the bank and as far as possible don't keep money in the bank. Invest in books. That is my request. If you keep money (in the bank), there will be so much trouble. On the current account and savings account, do you have to give ten days notice?

Giriraja: These people are too attached to following the rules and regulations without understanding the purpose.

Prabhupada: Niyamagraha.

Giriraja: Jayapataka Maharaja has complained there is no stocking of books.

Prabhupada: Then analyze many printers. Never mind the price. Huge stock of books. Why unnecessarily keep in bank. I think that in the BBT there is five to six lakhs. Why not transform it into books? Hindi, Gujarati and English can be distributed all over the world. Why money should be kept in the bank?

Then Giriraja read a very nice prayer to Krsna he had written, praying for Prabhupada's recovery. Prabhupada appreciated it very much and said it should be sent to Back to Godhead for publication.

Prabhupada: Visvambhara -- everywhere they want me -- you also?

Visvambhara: I wish that I may go early and you complete the Bhagavatam.

Prabhupada: That is my desire.

Visvambhara: Krsna will not fulfill your desire?

Prabhupada: Krsna is independent. (To Giriraja) Now I am getting little glimpse. He may agree to your prayers. Now stock books immediately. Print. He (Tamala Krsna Maharaja) will pay you. There is no question of becoming miserly. You print as many books as you like. All money will be paid if you have no money. Why stock is lacking? Why this mismanagement? I give you open order -- print more than necessary. If you don't print, what can I do?"

Bhakti-caru: Should we print in Calcutta in Hindi?

Prabhupada: Why ask me? (There was a discussion of the Bhubaneshwar project.) Construction is not so important as printing books.

October 16

October 16

Yesterday, Srila Prabhupada drank a little milk; subsequently, by this morning, he had developed a cough. After taking a dose of cough syrup, he said a serious possible consequence of a cough was pneumonia.

Prabhupada translated one verse with a long purport at 3:00 a.m.

He was given pomegranate juice, which he drank with his golden straw.

When the kaviraja saw Prabhupada's very discolored urine, he said the disorder was a type of gonorrhea. The urine contained semen, which could possibly turn into pebble-like substances and completely block the ureter.

For lunch, Srila Prabhupada had vegetable broth along with a paste of avocado, papaya, and coconut.

Lokanatha Maharaja arrived with Dr. G. Ghosh, whom he had found in Darjeeling. After a twenty-two-hour, bone-breaking journey, Lokanatha had brought Srila Prabhupada's eighty-two-year-old friend the one thousand miles to Vrndavana. Prabhupada said, "Just see! Such a big man sacrificing everything. He has come. He is so kind." Lokanatha explained that as soon as Dr. G. Ghosh had heard of Prabhupada's condition, he dropped everything and set out, despite the hardships of the journey. Prabhupada continued, "All my dear friends, they have gone. Recently, that Dinanath Misra. He is the only person left now. Otherwise, all very confidential friends, gone. And Krsna has made him happy in all respects. From medical point of view and family, he is the biggest medical practitioner in Allahabad. Everyone knows him -- even in the streets."

Prabhupada was massaged twice a day now by Nathiram.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Do you like the massage?

Prabhupada: It is very pleasing. Pleasing means I am sleeping. But one difficulty is, the oil is very sweet, so the poor ants are attracted and are being killed.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The masseur attends arati.

Prabhupada: Anyone who inhabits Vrndavana is a devotee.

Late in the afternoon, I began reading Krsna book to Srila Prabhupada, who very much enjoyed listening. "Later," he said, "we could begin translating again."

In the evening, Bharadvaja and Jayatirtha described to Srila Prabhupada some of the exhibits planned for the doll museum. One exhibit would depict the difference between man and animals. Prabhupada commented, "A vulture can find out from so many miles a dead carcass. Strong eyes, but looking for death. So you have made the outline first-class. Now if it can be done at least in the Western countries, it can be very, very wonderful."

Bharadvaja: A long time ago, you wanted an exhibit in London.

Prabhupada: Yes, in London. It is a good place. Many, many persons come.

Bharadvaja: We have been considering whether in London, it might be a better place than Washington.

October 17

October 17

Dr. G. Ghosh advised that there were too many people always surrounding Srila Prabhupada, decreasing the amount of oxygen and increasing the risk of spreading germs. The kirtana party, therefore, moved into Prabhupada's prasadam room.

Prabhupada asked to see Acyutananda Swami, who informed him that he was going to America to preach at the invitation of Ramesvara Maharaja. Prabhupada said that was good. When Govardhana Prabhu arrived in Vrndavana, Prabhupada asked whether there was any trouble with crime at our Detroit temple. Govardhana gave a full report.

Since Upendra was sick with a cold, I had not left the temple grounds in many days. Thus, I took permission from His Divine Grace to go for a bath in the Yamuna. In my absence, Prabhupada asked for me twice and also for Upendra, and said, "I feel alone."

Dr. G. Ghosh stated that Prabhupada's stomach and liver were all right but stressed that Prabhupada should eat more and drink lots of liquids. Prabhupada's sister cooked fried eggplant, fried portals, puris, yogurt blended with figs, apricots, and raisins, papaya, coconut milk blended with avocado. Srila Prabhupada ate very heartily.

Dr. G. Ghosh gave Prabhupada vitamin C, B-complex and Lassix tablets. A specialist, Dr. Gopal, whom Dr. G. Ghosh called from the Ramakrishna Hospital, was a young doctor who seemed highly competent and very well

mannered. Dr. Gopal, said to be the best doctor in the Mathura district, examined Prabhupada and found his pulse to be ninety-six, but after every eighteen beats, it skipped a beat. The blood pressure was 130. On the left side of the abdomen were dried feces. He said that Srila Prabhupada had a serious chronic kidney infection, which, if not treated, could be fatal. He gave a full list of medications. When the two doctors consulted, they seemed to agree on the diagnosis; but Dr. Gopal seemed to be more up-to-date on available medicines for particular needs of Srila Prabhupada.

In the late afternoon, Srila Prabhupada met with Giriraja and myself. We asked whether there was any need to hire professional brahmanas from South India for the Bombay temple opening. Prabhupada responded, "There is no need. Western brahmanas." We explained that we felt Yasodanandana Swami was competent and the Bombay people were not so fussy.

Giriraja: We decided to open on January 8.

Prabhupada: What festival is that?

Giriraja: Actually, there is no big festival for several months.

Prabhupada: Bhaktisiddhanta's appearance day?

Giriraja: That is February 28. Actually, that means the building will be done and will be vacant for two months.

Prabhupada: No. That is not good.

Giriraja: We were also considering Siva-ratri.

Srila Prabhupada made a motion indicating that this was not acceptable.

Giriraja: We were also considering Bhaktisiddhanta's disappearance day, December 29; but for most people, it is an ordinary day and many people can't come.

Prabhupada: That is not good.

Giriraja: We could begin the function on December 29 and have the opening on Sunday, January 1.

This proposal was acceptable to Srila Prabhupada.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Disappearance day is all right?

Prabhupada: We have no such distinction -- disappearance or appearance. We are going to accept eternity. Appearance or disappearance is bodily. Not very important. Nitya siddha. Earliest possible date should be fixed up. And as far as possible our own men should do it. We can keep two or three local brahmanas, if required. Perform the yajna very gorgeously. If you can distribute to the local brahmanas some utensils, cloth, and grains, they will come. And let them cook themselves.

One of the purposes for which Dr. G. Ghosh had come was to see the possibility of establishing a medical clinic here. Prabhupada was interested that Dr. G. Ghosh first become a devotee. Prabhupada had me try to explain this to Dr. G. Ghosh, but it was difficult for me to do because Dr. G. Ghosh kept stressing that he must remain active. Service to man was service to God, and he was not the type to remain sitting all day and chanting. Since I did not want to offend him by explaining that he was too materially involved, Srila Prabhupada had to do the preaching: "You have to practice how to live in Vrndavana, 'How I shall be detached from visayi.' We are attached to this body, children, wife and home. So long we have got the desire, this body, wife or children will give me pleasure, we cannot live in Vrndavana." Dr. G. Ghosh was obviously too much attached to his family, so Prabhupada advised, "Let them [him and his wife] come here and live for some time; then we can take up this program."

Later, Srila Prabhupada further explained, "As it is natural that people are attached to wife and family, Dr. Ghosh is attached. He has to practice vanaprastha. Gradually. His children are grown. With wife, he has to stay and practice.

Just like our Dr. Sharma, the gurukula principal. He has made up his mind. The method is mentioned in sastra. Otherwise, such schemes will be simply a waste of time. He has got sraddha -- some faith. Then sadhu sanga [association with saintly persons]. You are all sadhus."

October 18

October 18

Early, before mangala-arati, Srila Prabhupada asked Bhavananda Maharaja to call me. Prabhupada said, "I cannot sleep. This allopathic medicine does not agree." I suggested they could give some medicine for inducing sleep. "That is the problem," Srila Prabhupada replied. "They can give one thing and another...." Prabhupada was very exhausted, having been unable to rest properly all night.

We tried to reason with Prabhupada about the necessity of drinking more.

Prabhupada: I cannot drink, drink, drink. Drinking is a botheration. How can I take constantly?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are offering you something three or four times, but you are drinking very little.

Prabhupada: What can I do?

Bhavananda Maharaja: The disease causes you to feel like not taking, even if you can. You have to force yourself to get better.

Prabhupada: Then if problem comes, they will forcibly....

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: As a person who is not Krsna conscious has to force himself to follow the rules, so a diseased person has to force himself to take medicine.

Prabhupada: I have no stamina to force.

Prabhupada was so weak that we had to ask him to repeat his words so we could hear. After presenting many arguments, we could only beg Prabhupada to try to get well.

Devotees: Your presence on this planet is the only thing which is keeping the onslaught of Kali-yuga from really taking effect. We have no idea what will happen if you should leave.

Prabhupada: That is not in my hands -- Krsna-Balarama's.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think Krsna-Balarama want you to fight, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: Now I'm falling. (He repeated his statement three times, but we could not hear him clearly.) I'm falling down.... Try for urine.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The urine is darker, Srila Prabhupada. In ten and a half hours, you have taken only 150 cc. Try to take more; then the urine will become clear. Get more determination by trying to drink more; and the disease will leave. I am in favor of increasing drinking and eating. I know it may be a little difficult, but it's the proper way to get better. We will never let you go to the hospital. The medicine's disturbing effect could be countered by some sleeping medicine.

Bhavananda Maharaja: In Gita it says if you have jaundice, even sugar cane is bitter. So this medicine may also be a little bitter. So you should continue. It will work.

Bhavananda Maharaja and I tried to persuade Prabhupada with so many arguments that he should not give up.

Prabhupada: This light massage is good. Dr. Ghosh says no massage, and the other doctor says there is no harm.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Dr. Ghosh is a little old-fashioned and not so up-to-date. Dr. Gopal knows newer, milder medicines.

Prabhupada: So, they disagree. Which is correct?

Bhavananda Maharaja and I felt that Dr. Gopal was better.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Dr. Gopal said that the inability to eat and drink is due to kidney infection.

There was more discussion then about taking more liquids like Complan.

Prabhupada: So what do you want to do now? Then give me a little Complan.

We all felt very much relieved.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Every one of us, all of your disciples, are in agreement that you need to force yourself to eat and drink more. What can we do if you don't do....

Prabhupada: When I don't take anything, I feel more comfortable.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: But you don't get better. That is the policy of death.

Prabhupada: So let me die peacefully.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: But we already explained that we don't want you to die.

Prabhupada: If I become uncomfortable...naturally.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: But it's only temporary discomfort until one gets better. Then you can throw out the medicines.

Prabhupada (yawning loudly): Jaya Krsna-Balarama. Now I am feeling comfortable.

He has not eaten or taken medicine for nearly half a day.

Bhavananda Maharaja: But your urine is cloudy again.

Prabhupada: Whatever it may be, if you leave me to my fate, then I feel comfortable.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: But if we force you, then you feel uncomfortable. Is that right, Srila Prabhupada?"

Prabhupada nodded his agreement.

Hamsaduta Maharaja: But the other day, you said to fast like this means suicide.

Prabhupada: Hmm?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I asked you the other night not to fast until death; and you said, "No, no. It is suicide."

Prabhupada: Now...I am puzzled!

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are not able to let you go, Srila Prabhupada. We are not strong enough. We want you to be with us. We need you longer.

Prabhupada: Anyway, for the time being you can give me that preparation. Where is Giriraja? I wanted to speak to you all by talking to Giriraja. If by Krsna's desire, I do not exist during Bombay opening ceremony, then ceremony should be very gorgeously performed. Everyone should be given sumptuous prasadam. Whoever comes. Of course, the opening ceremony should be performed as early as possible.

Giriraja came in and Prabhupada asked me to repeat what he had said.

Prabhupada: And one thing, don't try to make preparations in the temple. Order full stock from confectioners. Have good stock and distribute. There are many nice sweet suppliers in Bombay. Order from them. How do you like this idea?

Giriraja: It is a very good idea except that we feel you should be personally present.

Prabhupada: Hmm. Therefore, I say it is up to Krsna's desire. You are trying. I am also trying. Now it is Krsna-Balarama's desire.

Bhagavan Maharaja: You are the jewel that will make it all gorgeous, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: So I am giving the idea. Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The Complan is here, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: So what should I do?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Sit up and drink.

Srila Prabhupada agreed and sat up and drank the whole glass. Then he asked for soft kirtana and lay down again.

Prabhupada: I wanted to...from Krsna...you are all pure Vaisnavas. You have sacrificed everything for Krsna's sake. That is Vaisnava. Anyabhilasitasunyam. You have no other desires. You Europeans and Americans. You were born amidst material desires; and when you became free from material desires, you are all Vaisnavas. So you are so merciful.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Because you are paramahansa, Srila Prabhupada, you are seeing everyone else as being surrendered to Krsna. But only by your mercy are you forcing us to serve Krsna.

Prabhupada: Hare Krsna. One Bengali gentleman has come from New York?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, Srila Prabhupada, Mr. Roy Choudhry.

Prabhupada: So I have deputed some of you to initiate.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes.

Prabhupada: So I think Jayapataka can do that, if you like. I have already deputed...tell him. So I depute him to do this at Mayapur, and he may go with him. I stop for the time being. Is that all right?"

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Stop doing what, Srila Prabhupada?

Prabhupada: This initiation. I have deputed my disciples. Is it clear or not?

Devotees: It's clear.

Prabhupada: You have a list of the names? And if by Krsna's grace, I recover from this condition, then I shall begin again; or I may not begin. But in this condition, to initiate is not good. Dr. Ghosh has a scheme, but actually the scheme is there in the Gita. We want to introduce in our gurukula. We haven't got to manufacture such scheme. Is that correct? Let them learn to rise early in the morning and cleanse. That is the first scheme. This will keep their

health nice. Catur varnyam, etc. Unless the varnasrama system is introduced, no scheme for social order or any order will be successful. Manmade scheme -- useless. What is the verse from Brahma-samhita?

Everyone thought.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Maya hi yasya jagad-anda-satani sute.

Prabhupada: Yes. In that existence, there is no material contamination. So if you want, you can give me little fruit juice. You are satisfied? I have taken that Complian, and now if I take a little fruit juice.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Oh yes, and if you could just take a little of the medicine.

Prabhupada agreed and then took a little massage.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The professional man massages with oil and we are doing so with love.

Prabhupada: That oil creates some ants.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, the oil attracts by its sweetness, but we are trying to attract you by the sweetness of our massage. No ants will come.

Prabhupada smiled and took some juice.

Dr. G. Ghosh came in after Srila Prabhupada's bath, and Prabhupada preached to him about always remembering Krsna. I brought in a painting just completed by Pandu dasa, of Krsna climbing Govardhana. Prabhupada commented, "Krsna alone," since the cowherd boys and calves were very small in the background. He presented the painting as a gift to Dr. G. Ghosh.

Prabhupada called for Svarupa Damodara, who presented a complete plan for his future activities. Svarupa Damodara's headquarters will be in Atlanta, where he was planning to stay and write for a few years. He also wanted more rooms built in the Bombay project and a hall built in Vrndavana. I suggested that there was no need, since the scientists had not come to the first conference. He argued convincingly, however, stating that the gurukula needed an auditorium and that the scientists who came had been favorably impressed. They had said they would bring many more colleagues, now that they knew such a nice facility existed.

Laksmi Nrsimha gave a report of the new property in Puerto Rico and invited Srila Prabhupada to visit.

Today was a record for Srila Prabhupada. When we informed him that he had drunk more liquid (1,000 cc) and passed more urine (495 cc) than on any other day on record, thus setting new "world records," he laughed very much at this.

Srila Prabhupada translated neither today nor yesterday.

October 19

October 19

Again, Prabhupada could not sleep soundly at night, a condition for which he blamed the allopathic medicine. Although Prabhupada drank more yesterday, he did not show any significant signs of improvement. He was still just as weak as ever, lying silently and moving only with help. We were puzzled. Although his pulse was strong, and he was taking liquids and passing urine, he had no vitality. He was disturbed because he was passing stool too frequently, three times a day.

Bhavananda Maharaja struggles all day to convince Srila Prabhupada to drink and take medicines. I also try to give convincing arguments why Srila Prabhupada must live. Upendra and Satadhanya Maharaja both render bodily

service, and Bhakti-caru does the cooking. The effort to keep Prabhupada from giving up the fight causes the situation always to seem critical and tense.

Giriraja and Bhavananda Maharaja both have minor ailments for which they have gone to Bonamali for medicine. Prabhupada lamented throughout the day, "Why kaviraja is for everyone, but not for me?" Dr. Gopal examined Srila Prabhupada and said he would be visibly stronger within a few days. He dealt with Prabhupada with much expertise, realizing that Prabhupada is transcendently situated, but still a very temperamental patient. He asked to take a pinprick of blood, which Srila Prabhupada permitted; but realizing, perhaps, Srila Prabhupada's unwillingness for such things, he never took a full blood sample. He said the frequent passing of stool was not a bad sign but indicated the elimination of poison and was natural for one who took only liquids. He recommended that Prabhupada also took some solids.

Prabhupada argued with Bhakti-caru Maharaja, saying "What is the use of eating when it just comes out as stool and urine? How it will give nourishment if it just goes in and out?" Prabhupada's observation seemed confirmed by the fact that he was not visibly stronger even though his intake had increased.

When Bhakti-caru fed Srila Prabhupada mashed potatoes and then custard, Srila Prabhupada began to vomit after hardly a mouthful. So much mucus and saliva immediately came out. For two days in succession, he has vomited whenever he tried to eat anything solid. He was now completely averse to trying.

Prabhupada has been asking me whether I studied the draft conveyance of the flat for his former family. After Giriraja and I read it, I reported that there were a few questionable clauses. Prabhupada wanted to complete the conveyance. He insisted, "Accept the conveyance. There are so many other flat owners. As others are doing, we should do." Prabhupada agreed when I said it was not good to be too much of a lawyer.

The postal receipts Prabhupada had bought ten years ago for his former family members will mature next month. After discussing them, Prabhupada said they should be given to Vrindaban De, instead of the one lakh of rupees he was requesting as a loan.

Today, Prabhupada changed his mind and said that Vrindaban should be given the flat and the Society should keep the postal receipts. When I pointed out that the value of the receipts was only half the value of the flat, Prabhupada said the other half could be taken from Vrindaban as a donation.

Prabhupada asked Jayapataka Swami what the Bengal government's decision was in regard to giving us the Panihati property. Jayapataka reported that we had presented our application, but now the government has changed. Prabhupada responded, "So government changes and everything changes? Act very cautiously."

Mahamsa Maharaja arrived with a report of the Hyderabad farm, and Srila Prabhupada inquired about prasadam distribution there.

Yesterday, at Prabhupada's request, Bharadvaja sang parama koruna, accompanied by a harmonium. As Prabhupada listened in ecstasy, his head moved back and forth while he lay in bed. During another kirtana led by Hamsaduta Maharaja, he was so ecstatic that he lifted his hands and arms and said, "Jaya! Everyone join together and chant Hare Krsna."

October 20

October 20

Srila Prabhupada could not sleep during the night. In the morning, we tried to feed him, but he vomited. When Dr. Gopal came to examine him, he asked, "Can you take anything besides misri jala?" "Yes," Prabhupada answered. "Harinama. Best thing is harinama. Let me hear harinama and peacefully pass away."

Prabhupada's skin has taken on a shiny appearance, as if he were perspiring. It is also very thin, with the bones visible just beneath.

The doctor fed Prabhupada four spoonfuls of cold custard, after which Prabhupada said he felt a little better.

Prabhupada then said, "Constant medicine is disgusting. Constant medicine gives brain trouble." The doctor permitted the amount of medicine to be reduced by half.

Earlier this morning, Prabhupada translated.

Prabhupada called me to discuss the Panchashil flat for his former family: "I wanted because Vrindaban Chandra is working for BBT. Therefore we have given them a place to stay and they can live lifetime. All of them. They cannot have the right to mortgage, sell. They can have the right to live. If we give them the right of proprietorship, they may sell. That I cannot allow."

Hari-sauri informed Prabhupada that all the Indian Gitas were sold out in Australia. Prabhupada instructed me to tell Gopala Krsna to hire two or three more printers. There was no scarcity of funds.

October 21

October 21

This morning, Dr. G. Ghosh left, feeling Srila Prabhupada was in good hands with Dr. Gopal. When he asked Prabhupada's permission to go, Prabhupada inquired, "You are not going to open dispensary?"

Dr. G. Ghosh: Yes, I want to. But they must come forward.

Prabhupada: Doctor and kaviraja all say to eat. But I cannot. Even kings don't get this service. (Prabhupada was referring to the loving treatment being given him by all of the devotees.) Come immediately. Your life is successful. All sons grown up. My family life was failure. We started life together. (Prabhupada laughed.) I've done big, big business, but Krsna wanted to bring me to do this work. In the morning, there is sleep. Night, not. Give me little scratching. (He turned on his side for Bhavananda to scratch) Yes, when I sleep -- do not disturb.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Is there any request for some special kirtana? Bharadvaja is here. He can sing whatever you like.

Prabhupada: Bharadvaja is best artist.

As Prabhupada had sung a few bars of "Hari haraye namah krsna," and I suggested that song. Prabhupada nodded, and Bharadvaja began to sing, accompanied by harmonium.

Seeing Nava-yogendra in the room, Prabhupada said, "You have brought many valuable presentations. Sell them and engage the money in Mombasa. Sometimes, presentations are sold for higher prices by bid."

Prabhupada then quoted: "Yam syamasundaram ...still Syamasundara is going on. Otherwise, simply bones."

Since we had noted so many side effects of the medicines, we decided not to give Prabhupada any today. Already, we could tell the difference: Prabhupada was notably more alert and relaxed.

During the past two days, he had eaten a little custard at times, and a little ice cream. Today, we suggested that he pick his favorite preparation. We all gave suggestions, which Prabhupada rejected; but when Upendra mentioned laddhu, Prabhupada approved, "Yes, bundi laddhu." I remembered it was Rama Vijayotsava and said there must be a feast. The conversation was very light. Pisima was engaged for cooking. When Prabhupada lay down, he very seriously admonished, "Before the spiritual master, don't talk anything that will cause laughing. Laughing means taking things lightly. That is the etiquette. Gravity must be maintained. This is for your teaching. You are simple. Understand me rightly, or not?"

Prabhupada quoted from Brahma-samhita: Ramadi-murtisu... and premanjana-cchurita-bhakti...: "These two mantras should always be repeated. That will do great benefit to me. Then Hare Krsna and Sri Krsna Caitanya....

Kirtana must always go on and these mantras. So I and you can hear them. And physically -- massage. Sometimes with Brahmi oil on the head."

Prabhupada: So translation, whatever I have done in this stage, is it going on all right?

Jayadvaita: Yes.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Can Yadubara film?

Prabhupada: Yes. He is a very good devotee. Yadubara has freedom to do anything.

As we were not giving Prabhupada any medicine today, we felt we should discuss with him. He had asked whether Dr. Gopal was coming today. We felt that perhaps we were pushing Srila Prabhupada too much; and that, since he is perfect in every way, we should not impose our conditioned ideas on his transcendental desires.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, we wish to obey your command.

Prabhupada: You say you'll obey my command. I am the patient. How I can command?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: So you are placing yourself under our care?

Prabhupada: Yes. (Pause) The doctor says, "When you call, I will come." That means he's not taking responsibility. If required, you consult the kavi-raj. But if you say, "Whatever you command," that means hopeless.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Our plan is for you to survive. But your plan and Krsna's plan must also be that for our plan to be successful. We did not want to impose our plan on you.

Prabhupada: If you are puzzled and I am patient...?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are not puzzled for treatment. It is a spiritual consideration.

Prabhupada: Treatment is material.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, and the treatment is having some success, because you are remaining alive.

Prabhupada: Yes. So go on with the treatment.

Bhavananda Maharaja: So we will go on with the medicine and kirtana. Kirtana is most important.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: And you go on with Bhagavatam translating.

Prabhupada: Yes. Time may come and I will discuss. They may come now (Pradyumna and Jayadvaita). Send one letter to Dr. Ghosh: "There are two rooms for you -- one for your dispensary and one for living according to your choice. You are welcome. Just open a small dispensary for giving medicine for common ailments for all inhabitants here." We talked like that. He may not feel shy. Give him all facilities.

Jayapataka Maharaja came into the room and reported on Mayapur, having received news from Bengali devotees who had just now arrived. Fourteen Muhammadans had been arrested and taken into custody by the police. After being released on bail, they came and fell down at the devotees' feet and begged them not to be too strict.

Prabhupada: Yes, actually they are culprit. Surendranath is not going to jail?

A few of us laughed.

Jayapataka Maharaja (getting ready to return to Mayapur): I want to print a book and bring it back.

Prabhupada: Yes. Print books. There is no scarcity of money. Then go village to village, town to town. We have got enough place to live in Mayapur.

Prabhupada had Jayadvaita read the edited copy of his recent translation work, instructing us, "You all hear and comment." Prabhupada's translation work was completely different from before. Whereas previously he would have had the doors locked to prevent being disturbed, now he asked who was present and even called for specific individuals. His translating was an opportunity to preach to the devotees who surrounded his bed, and he frequently asked, "Is it clear?" When hearing the edited work, he would sometimes give further comments. Sometimes while translating, Prabhupada would begin simply lecturing to everyone. Today, while listening to Jayadvaita read, Prabhupada fell asleep; so we performed kirtana in the absence of Prabhupada's translating.

At about 1:00 p.m., the feast was brought before Srila Prabhupada. He tasted first the laddhu, but spit it out, not liking it at all. He rejected one preparation after another, being unable to taste any of them satisfactorily.

In the evening, Srila Prabhupada called again for Pradyumna and Jayadvaita, and amazingly translated for well over an hour, after which he lectured very strongly for another hour. He was having his ears cleansed, so he began to lecture on the senses: "...We are restricting the tongue. If we take Krsna prasadam, we restrict the tongue, and all other senses become controlled. And spiritual life means sense control. We are not going to kill the senses. Yogi wants to stop artificially senses. This is not possible. The senses are there. Life means senses: Sarvopadhi-vinirmuktam. Our senses are now upadhi. Senses are there, but designated. We have to free the senses from material designation. When the designations are washed away with those senses purified, one can engage in the service of Krsna. That is called bhakti. Is that clear? Discuss Bhagavatam daily as much as possible. Everything will be clarified."

In the late evening, Dayananda Prabhu came from Teheran with a crate of fresh fruit, and gave a report of his activities.

Giriraja praised Srila Prabhupada.

Giriraja (feelingly): Srila Prabhupada, we have never met anyone with such transcendental qualities as you.

Prabhupada: It has to be developed. Transcendental qualities are already there. Only when we are designationless is it manifest. Svayam eva sphuraty adah. When we serve in service mood, it is manifested. It is now covered. But when we become prone to give service to Krsna, it becomes revealed. Nothing is imported. Now print books and distribute.

October 22

October 22

Early in the morning, I was attending Srila Prabhupada. When he woke up, he related a dream he had just had: "Just now I dreamt that a Vaisnava of Ramanuja with big [tilaka] marks was preparing makaradhvaja. This kavi-raj was preparing it. So why not try it?"

Prabhupada later asked me, "In the horoscope, it has dragged life through so many catastrophes; but ultimately how long the life is?" I answered that some said another five or six years, but others, up to one hundred years. Prabhupada concluded, "There is no standard. Anyway, do things very carefully. I am already dead, but still I am giving you instructions as far as I can. But this is not life - a bundle of bones." Gopala Krsna said: "You are the inspiration." And Prabhupada added, "Yes, that I shall do until the last breathing."

As Prabhupada was strong yesterday without taking medicine, we decided not to give any medicine again today. Since Prabhupada was asking for Dr. Gopal, however, we decided to give the medicine after all.

Examining Prabhupada, Dr. Gopal had expected increased strength; but there was no change. Prabhupada told him, "Regarding food, anything as soon as I hear the name, I become afraid." It was clear that Dr. Gopal was

perplexed. He listened to Prabhupada's breathing and suggested perhaps there was a lung problem. Dr. Gopal requested that x-rays be taken, and Prabhupada had no objection, provided the machine could be brought to his room. On Dr. Gopal's leaving, however, we came into Prabhupada's room and concluded that Dr. Gopal was now simply speculating.

Prabhupada: I think this doctor's treatment failure. They will simply guess. Now take makaradhvaja -- leave everything to Kṛṣṇa. Doctor treatment is finished. They will simply guess and make things complicated.

Prabhupada asked what the doctor had prescribed, and Svarupa Damodara replied that it was some powerful, anti-tubercular drug.

Prabhupada: Then they will say, remove to hospital. Then who will take care of me?

Bhavananda Maharaja: We will never allow them.

Prabhupada: They will gradually do it. Don't remove me to hospital. Better kill me here. If you are disgusted, that is another thing.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Our fear is that you will be disgusted.

Prabhupada: No. I am not disgusted. I will treat myself. Let the kaviraja come. One after another, they will make things complicated. What is your opinion?

Bhavananda Maharaja: You have perfect knowledge -- spiritual and material. Therefore, we have taken you as our spiritual master.

Prabhupada: All of you agree?

All: Yes!

Prabhupada: Then I will give direction! I want to know about this makaradhvaja, consulting both the kavirajas. (Pause) If you remove me from here, I will immediately die. I cannot live without your company.

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: And we cannot live without you.

Svarupa Damodara: You stay forever and we'll stay with you.

Prabhupada: Do that. And stop all medicine. Recently, Hitsaran Sharma had some trouble -- his pathology was given to another by mistake and he was being treated as tubercular. I have got many experiences. In my family life, one servant Kashiram -- he was howling. So we took him to the hospital. And so many students and doctors surrounded him. They diagnosed strangulation. Then they were prepared for surgical operation. Then another experienced doctor came and said, "Let us wait for a day." So he was kept in the hospital. When we got home, Kashiram's friend said, "Babaji got drunk." The next morning, Kashiram came back saying, "Doctor said I am all right." So -- let us take a little bhagavata treatment. Everyone will die; let me die peacefully. Life is diminishing, but at least while Bhagavatam is being discussed, our life is not diminished. Can you think of transferring me to Mayapur?

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: Yes. We would like to carry you.

Prabhupada: Mayapur is more open. In Mayapur, you can keep me in my quarters and take a little care. That's all. Here is one room, always closed. Fresh vegetables boiled, I can take a little bhindi. Whatever vegetables are grown there, boil and I can take. What vegetables are growing?

Bhavananda Goswami named the vegetables that were in season, and Srila Prabhupada was very pleased.

Prabhupada: Brahmananda, what do you think?

Brahmananda Maharaja: Yes, you should go.

Prabhupada: Gauda-mandala-bhumi tara hoy braja-bhume bas. We have got such a ruci, open palatial building. So that is my proposal. Now you think over seriously and arrange for it.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Now you shall go and shower your mercy on the Vaisnavas of Bengal.

Prabhupada: Or I shall go to take the dust of their feet. So, Bhakti Prema Swami, you are also coming?

Bhakti Prema Maharaja: Yes.

Prabhupada: So let us go in a team. Enough places. You can have two rooms. And either you remain in Mayapur or Vrndavana. It is the same. There is no difference. And if there is any danger, Bhavananda has his gun. So I shall prefer.

Bhavananda Maharaja: I am thinking what preparations to make.

Prabhupada: Simply fresh vegetable. Mung dal also. Let us go -- a team.

On Srila Prabhupada's instructions, Bhakti-caru went out to search for a Ramanuja kaviraja. With Srila Prabhupada's dream in his mind, Bhakti-caru went to the temple of Rangaji, a Ramanuja temple. There he found a kaviraja who was wearing shirt, coat, and pants, but no tilaka. Bhakti-caru thus rejected him but asked, "Where is the kaviraja with Ramanuja tilaka?" The kaviraja in Western dress took him some distance to the Janaki Vallabha temple, where he was told that the kaviraja he was searching for would return by 6:00 p.m.

At 6:00 p.m., Bhakti-caru found the kaviraja and brought him to Srila Prabhupada. He was of the Ramanuja sampradaya and wore big tilaka. Coming before Srila Prabhupada, he offered dandavats. After feeling Prabhupada's pulse, he said the problem was in the functioning of the kidneys and in the fire of digestion, controlled by vayu. Srila Prabhupada had Bhakti-caru describe the dream. The kaviraja said he was also thinking of makaradhvaja and ganga jala. It was decided that the kaviraja would come again tomorrow. The moment Prabhupada had him garlanded, the conch shells were blown. Srila Prabhupada said this was an auspicious sign, the conch shells being sounded in the kaviraja's honor.

Srila Prabhupada asked my impression of this kaviraja, but I had not been able to follow the conversation, which had been in Hindi. Prabhupada wanted my opinion, based on the kaviraja's facial features. I said that of doctors, the kavirajas were best; but how well they understood the science of kaviraji medicine, I couldn't say.

October 23

October 23

During Bhavananda Maharaja's shift from 1:00 to 6:00 a.m., Srila Prabhupada expressed his desire to leave for Mayapur immediately instead of waiting. Prabhupada's left leg was beginning to feel very heavy. When he asked my opinion whether it was paralyzed, I suggested that the blood was not circulating because of inactivity. Adi-kesava, Trivikrama, and I massaged his legs for two hours until, at 8:00 a.m., the professional masseur came.

Late in the morning, the Ramanuja kaviraja was brought again. Earlier, he had informed Bhakti-caru that makaradhvaja would cost five hundred rupees per tola and seven tolas were required. Yesterday, he had said that the makaradhvaja prepared by Bonamali was not makaradhvaja, a revelation that greatly surprised us, since we had given very costly ingredients to Bonamali -- musk, pearls, and gold.

On the arrival of the kaviraja, Srila Prabhupada inquired about the possibility of leaving for Mayapur immediately. The kaviraja advised that to travel now would be dangerous, because of possible harm to the internal organs due to jerking of the train. Better to wait a few weeks. The kaviraja also stated his firm opinion that there was only one medicine, makaradhvaja, that would be effective at this late stage. He said, however, that because he had so many people coming to his dispensary, and this medicine required twenty-four hours' attention every day for a week, he

would not be able to prepare it at our temple. Srila Prabhupada called for me to consider what was to be done. Of course, we were a little suspicious of the high price; and we were hesitant to permit the preparation of the medicine outside our scrutiny, especially after being told that Bonamali's preparation was not authentic.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Prabhupada, we can consult together and then consult you.

Prabhupada: There is no need of consulting me. I have seen a Ramanuja Vaisnava preparing makaradhvaja. How to do the rest, you decide.

Srila Prabhupada asked the kaviraja what treatment he would use until the makaradhvaja was prepared. The kaviraja said he would not give any other medicine, but Prabhupada should continue his present treatment. Prabhupada disliked this suggestion, however, as it meant placing himself in the hands of doctors, who might try to hospitalize him. The issue seemed difficult to resolve, the kaviraja being unwilling to prepare the medicine at our temple.

The kaviraja finally departed so that we could consider what to do. We decided to chant Hare Krsna and await further decisions from Srila Prabhupada.

Early in the afternoon, Prabhupada said, "Go to the kaviraja and ask him if someone with no money comes to him with exactly similar disease, what medicine he would have given? Not everyone has 3,500 rupees. Then take whatever medicine he would have given. I will take that medicine and go to Mayapur, and under someone else's supervision, let them prepare makaradhvaja. Just give me two answers."

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: To what question, Srila Prabhupada?

Prabhupada: You have not followed? Can Dr. Gopal take me by force to hospital?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: No!

It seemed that Srila Prabhupada repeatedly asked this, because he was not yet confident of us. He was always testing our faith for him and thus for Krsna.

Prabhupada: What medicine the kaviraja would give? Just consider if my questions are reasonable.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think Gaura-Nitai are calling you to Mayapur. They are the same Krsna-Balarama.

Prabhupada: Oh yes!

Prabhupada quoted the verse equating Mayapur with Vrndavana and Gaura-Nitai with Krsna-Balarama.

Later Bhakti-caru and Bhagavan Maharaja returned, having gone to speak with the kaviraja. Bhakti-caru reported, "The kaviraja said your condition is different from one that can be treated using a common man's medicine. So it won't work for Prabhupada to take ordinary medicine. Cheap medicines won't work. The kaviraja refused to give any of this cheap medicine. When Bhagavan offered to pay for them, he also refused to sell them. Then when I asked at least for the names and formulas for the cheap medicine, the kaviraja refused even to give this information. Finally the kaviraja said that once you decide on medicine from sastra, it can't be changed."

His Divine Grace said, "So this is another speculation. Without any responsibility, he wants us to spend our money and try our luck. Of course, there is no question of responsibility. But in the interim period, he should have given some medicine." He paused. "In Delhi, you cannot find a Ramanuja kaviraja? We have so many members. Also, how is it that makaradhvaja is not available? He condemned Bonamali and he won't explain how to make.

"Allopathic treatment is horrible and they are peacefully cheating. I am frankly speaking, becoming afraid of these doctors. Can you talk with M. L. Jalan? They are Ramanujis and have a temple. I think they also have an Ayurvedic charitable dispensary. Simply to inquire whether they have got a competent kaviraja to prepare makaradhvaja. From Delhi, they can talk; and if he says yes, then immediately we can go. One responsible man can talk: 'Bhaktivedanta

Swami is sick. He wants a kaviraja belonging to the Ramanuja sampradaya to prepare makaradhvaja.' Simply, one must be expert. Bangur may also be called."

In this way, Srila Prabhupada instructed us in a method of knowing whether the Vrndavana kaviraja was bona fide. We were endlessly witnessing the unlimited transcendental qualities and pastimes of our spiritual master.

The masseur returned in the afternoon, and Srila Prabhupada seemed to get a lot of relief from his massage. Prabhupada asked Bhagatji whether the masseur could come to Mayapur.

As Drstadyumna and Tripurari Maharajas prepared to leave, Prabhupada said, "Live long and preach," and he patted Drstadyumna Swami on the head. Gopala Krsna and Adi-kesava went to Delhi for phoning.

October 24

October 24

During the night, Srila Prabhupada spoke to me of an important new organization: "Form a Bhaktivedanta Swami Charity Trust, or ISKCON Charity Trust, for the purpose of developing and cooperating in Gaura Mandala Bhumi. The members are yourself, Giriraja, Jayapataka, Bhavananda, Svarupa Damodara, Madhava Maharaja, and Madhusudhana Maharaja. No more non-cooperation. Now everyone cooperate to spread Lord Caitanya's movement. Just like Sridhara Maharaja is having trouble finishing his Nath Mandir. So in that way, cooperate. You have the interest from ten lakhs of rupees for the trust. But do not touch the capital."

I mentioned that part of those fixed deposits were originally fixed for maintenance of the seva-puja of Krsna-Balarama in the event of inability to raise necessary funds in the future. Prabhupada clarified, "This is also maintenance: to spend the money for development. Spend. Don't keep the money. Spend so the mission will be strong. You cannot stop expenditure. But spend it for better things. This is intelligence." Prabhupada continued to explain that the money in the Mayapur Vrndavana Trust account in Los Angeles was intended for spending in India, not for fixed deposits. The big scheme in Mayapur should now begin with the cooperation of others. The money should not remain idle. The funds in the Mayapur Vrndavana Trust accounts could be spent anywhere in India, not just in Mayapur and Vrndavana.

Since we still did not have the makaradhvaja, we discussed how to get it. Srila Prabhupada said, "The man who prepares must be experienced and sincere. Then it will be all right." I repeated Prabhupada's admonition that some husband [kaviraja] must be there, but Prabhupada said, "Wait for the husband."

It was decided that Smara Hari Prabhu would go to the Sri Rangam temple in the South, where the head priest was a descendant of Gopala Bhatta Gosvami and was very favorably disposed to our devotees. Smara Hari would buy the ingredients and watch the mixing by the kaviraja suggested by the head priest; then he would bring it to Mayapur.

We received a phone call from Delhi, however. Adi-kesava Maharaja had a very prominent sadhu friend from New York who happened to be in Delhi. He had called his friend, Candidasa, who knew the best kaviraja available, one of the Ramanuja sampradaya. Candidasa phoned the kaviraja, who amazingly had just completed a ten-day preparation of makaradhvaja. Candidasa had saved seven tolas and was going to donate them to Srila Prabhupada.

Hearing the news, His Divine Grace first smiled, then laughed, and finally cried. "Just see! Krsna is so kind. I saw someone -- a Ramanuji -- preparing; and it was being prepared in Delhi. Krsna was giving me information." Prabhupada was crying. Trivikrama Maharaja said, "Srila Prabhupada, you are just like Sanjaya." Prabhupada returned, "Ebe jasa ghusuk tribhuvana. He has contributed seven tolas. Take information of dose, everything. Very good news." Srila Prabhupada was very happy. "We should hold some festival in Delhi and invite them. Spend some money."

A letter arrived from Tulasi dasa in South Africa, describing the very successful preaching at Janmastami, when they opened their newly-built temple at the Cato Ridge farm, with fifteen thousand people attending. Tulasi reported that our movement was becoming so established amongst the Indian community, it was about to sweep all the other bogus yogi groups into oblivion, such as the Ramakrishna Mission and Sivananda Ashram.

This statement tremendously pleased Srila Prabhupada, who began to laugh so heartily that his frail body shook. "That is my triumph. Bogus! All along I have said bogus. That is my triumph. Show them: Your society has become bogus. He made so much propaganda, Vivekananda. Who cares for him? And here, our leader is lying on the deathbed and things are going on. He's physically gone, but the things he has introduced will go on. Take it very seriously. Because in South Africa, there was no such thing. They say for thirty years they have never experienced such thing.

"My Guru Maharaja used to say so long this Ramakrishna and Gandhi movements remain, India will remain condemned. Bogus. They made so much propaganda. Gandhi suffered twenty years in Durban. He was a barrister in India; nobody cared for him. Then he got a case in South Africa and took the opportunity. He wanted to be popular, but the general masses never cared there. Then, when the Indian national movement began, he took opportunity of becoming leader. Here also he struggled for thirty years.

"It is Subosh Bose's INA which achieved Indian independence. Gandhi's movement divided India and Pakistan. Though he wanted Hindu-Muslim unity, it was divided. And this Krsna consciousness movement will go on. This is the genuine thing. Param vijayate sri-krsna-sankirtanam. Take it seriously, not as a trifle. You are all young men. You will live. Take it seriously. You American boys, you have got intelligence. You have to take it. I was thinking that if my body finished, everything finished. Now I am hopeful. It will be finished." Prabhupada said this with great certainty. "Who cares for Gandhi's non-violence and Vivekananda's hospital? Nonsense!"

We all praised Prabhupada and said that this movement was all his mercy. Prabhupada replied, "Yes, it is all Krsna's mercy. I have tried. What mercy I have got! Poor Indians! Started without any substantial support -- forty rupees." Prabhupada began crying. "Loitering in the street on Fifth Avenue. After my lunch, I used to go on Fifth Avenue to see the Christian festivals. You are helping. You go on helping." Prabhupada put on his glasses and, for the first time in many days, looked at something closely, so enlivened was he by the preaching results.

When a letter came from Bhadrak, Orissa, asking for an equal grant matching the funds collected locally, Srila Prabhupada agreed, saying that for any such centers in India, we would match whatever they collected.

October 25

October 25

In the morning, I asked Srila Prabhupada how he was feeling.

Prabhupada: Feeling all right. But physically, all energy finished.

Tamala Krsna: I think makaradhvaja is to be taken when all energy is finished.

Prabhupada: Yes. Makaradhvaja with different accompaniment gives different physical reactions. The kaviraja was already preparing and almost at the finishing point.

Tamala Krsna: It might have been that you saw him preparing it in your dream.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Srila Prabhupada asked me to read the trust deed for Gaura Mandala Bhumi, which I had prepared in brief.

As we waited for Satadhanya Maharaja and Adi-kesava to bring the makaradhvaja, Srila Prabhupada became anxious. He called for me and said, "It appears that this makaradhvaja is also another mystery. The dealing appears to be like that." When I asked what the mystery was, Srila Prabhupada clarified, "The mystery will be that exactly at the time of requiring, he finished preparing." I reminded him that Candidasa was paying; but Prabhupada said, "Whether Candidasa or we pay, if the man cheats...?" I said, "Anyway, we have our real medicine -- harinama." Prabhupada agreed, "That is always there. Even without Candidasa. You have no fault. You are also puzzled like me. But do you think you can carry me to Mayapur? Everything is slackened."

After some time, Prabhupada called for the senior devotees.

Prabhupada: Let me die peacefully here. Why take greater risk? But don't put me in the hospital.

Bhavananda Maharaja: There is no question of that.

Prabhupada: Don't do that. I have no vitality. I have no vitality. Or at least we should wait until I get vitality. This time [if I go to Mayapur], I think it is very risky. I may die on the way. But if you put me in the hospital -- then finished. So let us try that makaradhvaja; and if I get strength, then we shall go further.

Bhavananda Maharaja: The medicine takes a long time to work. In the meantime, it gets very cold.

Prabhupada: Then put me in the sunshine. Sunshine is there. That is not difficult. At this stage too much risk. What is the use of dying on the road? Postpone. If I get strength, then we can go. But any condition, don't take me to the hospital. The doctor may induce. Now it is only bones. (Pause) But you don't leave me. Keep me surrounded. That will encourage. Keep me surrounded and chant Hare Krsna. Cancel all travel arrangements. Jaya Radha-Madhava!"

Atreya Rsi Prabhu arrived.

Prabhupada: You have brought the fruits? (Atreya Rsi had indeed brought a huge locker full of sweet limes, oranges, apples, pomegranates.) There is little hope of my life. Let me drink little, little fruit juice. Don't leave me. And if there is sunshine, put me upstairs. But don't put me in the hospital. If I actually get some strength, then we shall think of going to Mayapur. At this stage, it is too risky. Unnecessarily too much risk is not good. Boldness is good. But unnecessary boldness is not good. (Atreya Rsi introduced two Belgian brahmacharis who were assisting him in the restaurant.) Very glad to meet you. Chant Hare Krsna. (Though Prabhupada was so ill, he extended himself to meet these new devotees.) At this stage, traveling is suicidal. Only bones -- no strength.

Atreya Rsi requested Prabhupada's permission to prepare a vegetable soup and fruit juice.

The masseur began massaging Prabhupada, who for days had enjoyed his massages. Today, finding them too strenuous, Prabhupada stopped him, saying he was becoming black and blue.

Upendra's family arrived in Vrndavana, and he brought them to offer obeisances to Srila Prabhupada. The children could not recognize Srila Prabhupada, since his body has been so reduced by the prolonged illness. Upendra's daughter said, "That is not Prabhupada," but reassured by her mother, she offered obeisances. His son asked, "Why is Srila Prabhupada so small?"

In the afternoon Srila Prabhupada felt lonely and unhappy, so he asked us all to come to him. "I told you not to leave me. Why are you avoiding me?" We all felt very bad. "You can all surround me and chant Hare Krsna on your malika. If you make japa, I can sit up like this." Srila Prabhupada, who was sitting up, began chanting on his malika.

We are greatly fortunate that Prabhupada expresses his need for us, allowing each of us much intimate personal association, more even than in the days when he first came to America. Devotees who never before had any dealings with Srila Prabhupada now massage his lotus feet. It is an opportunity for everyone to make advancement and achieve steadfast attachment. I cannot imagine anyone who is with Srila Prabhupada in these days ever falling away.

Today was said to be the second of two very inauspicious days this month. Srila Prabhupada interrupted his japa to say, "And if I pass over today...then again, another month."

I asked Srila Prabhupada whether he would like Pradyumna and Jayadvaita to come. Pradyumna read first the verse, then the translation he had prepared. Prabhupada heard it and was very pleased. "You have done very nicely. I am very pleased with you. Even if I die, try to finish." Pradyumna said he was working by Prabhupada's mercy; and Srila Prabhupada said, "Yes. Gradually as you serve Krsna, you will be empowered."

Prabhupada had been thinking about the money he was giving to his former family members. Calling for me, he said, "I cannot allow squandering of one single paisa. If I see it [being wasted], it will go to Bhaktivedanta Swami Charity Trust for development of Gaura Mandala Bhumi. They may use it for expanding business and purchasing property. The will may be amended to add this. I can sign. And executors can see also."

In the early evening, Satadhanya Maharaja arrived with the makaradhvaja. The kaviraja had also treated Morarji Desai, and his office was filled with members of Parliament, etc. There are six kinds of makaradhvaja medicine. He had prepared siddha makaradhvaja. Seven tolas were not required. As it was being made for another, when the kaviraja heard it was needed by Prabhupada, he donated it. It was made from gold, pearls, musk, mica, and other ingredients, and could be taken with milk or honey. The kaviraja had given twelve grams, enough for twenty-four days at two doses a day, each weighing two ratis. Both Satadhanya and Adi-kesava were very impressed, though the kaviraja was not a Ramanuji but a sakta wearing Siva tilaka. Prabhupada heard all this from Satadhanya Maharaja, then said that Bhakti-caru Maharaja and I would take charge of the medicine. We asked Prabhupada whether he would take some today. After some discussion and at the insistence of everyone present, he took the first dose with honey on a solid gold spoon that I had taken out of his almira for the occasion.

October 26

October 26

This morning, Srila Prabhupada suggested going on parikrama of the temple. He said we could parikrama all of Vrndavana on a stretcher. He had us give him a gentle massage, which he liked, saying that the professional massage was for a horse. Shortly thereafter, however, Prabhupada began feeling bad. He said, "Now I have become poisonous. Everyone is staying away from me." We all said that it was we who were poisonous. We understood how merciful Srila Prabhupada is, that he expressed his dependence on us, making us stay always with him throughout the day. We were being forced to surrender completely and meditate on Srila Prabhupada, who is independent and self-satisfied, doing all this for our good.

"What is to be done? I think the makaradhvaja not acting. Things are deteriorating. Weakness." We urged Srila Prabhupada not to give up, but he said, "I am puzzled." We encouraged him, "If you desire to live, Krsna will fulfill your desire." Prabhupada said, "No. In this condition, I do not wish to live. In this way to remain is not desirable. That is the puzzlement. So we have to think practically." Bhavananda Maharaja said, "Then we have to think what your leaving would do to ISKCON, your disciples and the world." Srila Prabhupada then revealed one of the main reasons he had not yet departed. "That I am thinking. Such a big society, the aims and objects may be dismantled. I am thinking from that vision."

Srila Prabhupada was very eager to go out for parikrama. A few times, he inquired whether it was time; and by eight thirty, he would not wait any longer. All of the devotees were overjoyed as Srila Prabhupada rode around and around the temple, sitting in his palanquin, with Hamsaduta leading ecstatic kirtana. We went into the temple for darsana of the three altars and then around the temple again for more parikrama.

Returning to his room, he said, "So there was no difficulty. I am not tired. I was quite comfortable." Svarupa Damodara reminded Prabhupada that today was Rasa Purnima and tomorrow the first day of Karttika. "So my suggestion for parikrama last night is successful. So when there is sunshine you can take me up. There is no need of lying down in one place." Panca-dravida Swami related that all the devotees were very excited about the parikrama.

"I am also excited. I was quite comfortable. I could have circumambulated more. If I can continue this parikrama, that is spiritual cure." I described the way we could increase the parikrama to eventually include all of Vrndavana. "If I die [on parikrama], it will be a great fortune. The parikrama program you can increase."

Prabhupada decided that he would take makaradhvaja only once a day for a while and observe the effect. Prabhupada said his father also used to take makaradhvaja. "Svarna-sindhu is another preparation which is cheaper."

Svarupa Damodara received a telegram informing him of the passing away of his grandfather and requesting his presence for the sraddha ceremony, especially as there were no other senior members of the family. He approached Srila Prabhupada and said, "I do not know if it is proper. My grandfather has expired. May I take leave?" Prabhupada

answered by citing the verse from Srimad-Bhagavatam, "Devarsi bhutapta...: Those who are engaged in Krsna's service have no necessity for such things. Anyone who is fully engaged in Krsna's service has no other duty. He is no longer anyone else's servant because he has taken shelter of the ultimate Supreme Person. The sraddha ceremony is not required for a devotee fully surrendered at the lotus feet of Krsna. Now whatever you want to do...."

Svarupa Damodara heard these good instructions and looked towards me. I confirmed his decision not to go.

Gopala Krsna came and presented Srila Prabhupada with the new Hindi Back to Godhead. He reported that twenty-two new books in Hindi and other languages were in print.

Though Srila Prabhupada seemed somewhat stronger, there was a problem developing because of the medicine. Five times today, he passed stool. By evening, he said, "All hopes are frustrated. I am passing stool and thus losing all strength. Stop the medicine. Passing stool means, when there is no eating, whatever strength is there, it is going."

Trivikrama Maharaja: Do you feel weaker?

Prabhupada: Certainly.

We argued that passing stool meant elimination of poisons from the body, but Prabhupada did not accept our reasoning.

Bhavananda Maharaja: From the parikrama, you appear stronger.

Prabhupada: Parikrama I can do. From medical point of view, it is not at all hopeful.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: How can we reject the medicine so quickly?

Prabhupada: Because it is reacting so adversely.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Perhaps it is the Persian melon juice. It may act as a laxative. We have to place our hopes ultimately not just on medicine but on the lotus feet of Krsna-Balarama.

Prabhupada: That is the only hope. When I first took medicine, I thought it would give strength, but instead I am passing stool.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: All the astrologers say to persevere. After March/April, everything is auspicious.

Prabhupada: I am persevering, but where is March? I want to stay but circumstances differ. Don't give me any medicine. Simply chant and parikrama.

During the night Hari-sauri Prabhu informed Srila Prabhupada of the death of Samjata in Bhubaneshwar. Hari-sauri inquired whether dying in the dhama guaranteed that one will go back to Godhead. Srila Prabhupada replied, "At least you get many years in the heavenly planets." He quoted relevant verses from the Sixth Chapter of Bhagavad-gita.

October 27

October 27

In the middle of the night, Srila Prabhupada called for me and instructed that under no circumstances should the pension money to his former family be allowed to be squandered. He defined squandering as "without any benefit or profit!"

In the morning, Prabhupada went for parikrama, during which our friend and supporter, Sri Hari Prasad Badruka, offered his respects. Returning to his room, Srila Prabhupada asked Hari Prasad for news of Hyderabad. "Is the seva-puja brilliant? Prasada distribution is going on?" Hari Prasad Badruka said no. "See that it goes on." To me, he said, "Here in Vrndavana it was a vacant meadow. Now, by Krsna's grace, so many people are coming."

Earlier Prabhupada had agreed to take another dose of makaradhvaja at our request.

Describing in detail his dealings with the Home Ministry about visas for our devotees, Gopala Krsna said, "They will give three years, plus allow extension for two more. I am asking them to give five years plus two."

Prabhupada (very glad for this news): Take it immediately! Something is better than nothing.

Prabhupada was sitting up. It was surprising to see him so responsive.

Gopala Krsna: They like your activities very much.

Prabhupada: Unless one has no sense, who will not like? "Yasyasti bhaktir bhagavaty akincana" To the modern world, it is a novel idea.... So our men are not to be gagged anymore?

Gopala Krsna: No, Srila Prabhupada. The G.B.C. should approve who comes.

Prabhupada: The G.B.C. must select who comes.

Gopala Krsna reported that I had arranged for a loan of four lakhs of rupees for the BBT. Prabhupada laughed and said, "Loan -- payable whenever. Huh, Atreya Rsi? Money you will get from Atreya Rsi." Gopala Krsna also said he was talking to the Chinese Embassy about the teaching of Hindi in Peking University. Srila Prabhupada said, "Yes, introduce in Hindi."

Svarupa Damodara brought an article about the scientific conference published in the Statesman. Srila Prabhupada was quite pleased and commented, "Good article, very scientifically presented. It gives the thought that life cannot be made by molecules. And also gives advertisement to the Bhaktivedanta Institute and the Bhagavad-gita."

I read a letter from Haridasa, in which he reported collecting twenty-one thousand rupees in one day after hearing of Srila Prabhupada's desire to stay with us. Srila Prabhupada was very pleased to hear of Haridasa's activities and asked, "What he is and what he was? Yasyasti bhaktir bhagavaty akincana... Devotee means kṛpā-sindhu.

"Bombay is the most rich city in India; and now they are willing to help and there'll be no scarcity of money. Wherever you go, they'll give you money. Gradually the whole world will become sympathetic that the devotees are all doing real service."

When Bhagatji came into the room, Srila Prabhupada had the article read again for him.

Prabhupada: Bhaktivedanta Institute is doing something for the benefit of modern science. So many scientists, foreign and local, came. It is not an ordinary thing. Discuss like scientists, not like sentimentalists. It will grow more and develop.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Should we build a Bhaktivedanta Institute hall?

Prabhupada: That is not required immediately. When convenient.

Haridasa: Your movement is the first in foreign countries to include murti-puja.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes, the others are simply dry like the Vedanta Society.

Prabhupada: "Brahma, Brahma...." That is discussed in the Caitanya-caritamṛta -- Mayavadi philosophy. And when they cannot discuss -- "Brahma, Brahma" -- finished!

Srila Prabhupada further instructed me what constituted proper use of the allowance to his former family members: 1) to increase business, 2) to purchase property, 3) to buy government bonds, fixed deposits, etc. Everything else was squandering.

Prabhupada translated twice today, beginning with Chapter Fourteen -- Brahma-stuti. During the second translation period in the evening, he began passing stool while translating was going on. He was fully transcendental to such bodily functions and said, "Let us wait," then went on translating before being cleansed. The passing of stool has continued to increase to a serious degree.

At 1:00 a.m., Prabhupada called for Bhavananda Maharaja and myself and demanded, "Stop the medicine for one day and consult the kaviraja in Delhi."

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Passing stool after drinking so much fruit juice is not unnatural. (Srila Prabhupada has continued to take a large amount of liquids, 750 cc to 1,200 cc.)

Prabhupada: Whatever little blood...the local kaviraja also suggested it was very strong now.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: It may be we should take on Bonamali again?

Prabhupada: And stick with him?

Bhavananda Maharaja: Kaviraja must be there all the time.

Prabhupada: Therefore, I say depend on Krsna. I can do that. Parikrama and Ganga jala.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Jayapataka Maharaja has arranged a Ramanuja kaviraja.

Prabhupada: Let him come. If he prescribes, then that is the last. My dream was a Ramanuja sadhu. So if Bangur has suggested him.... Someone very expert should go and bring him. Then if he thinks, we can go to Calcutta. If in the meantime I die without medicine on parikrama, what is the harm?

We all sat surrounding Srila Prabhupada. We had waited so long for this makaradhvaja, and now it had turned into poison. We sat silently, confused. Mahaksa dasa introduced Lomasa Rsi as an expert in dieting and massages, who could help Prabhupada. But I was hesitant to allow an amateur to experiment on Srila Prabhupada. Nevertheless, because we were confused and tired and it was in the middle of the night, Lomasa Rsi continued talking to Prabhupada without our intervention. When he suggested some prescriptions, however, Srila Prabhupada immediately checked him, saying, "That means your prescription." In other words, there were so many prescriptions. Then Lomasa Rsi began to give pressure point massage on a part of the leg he said was connected with the kidneys. This causing Prabhupada pain, we told him to stop. Instead of listening to us, who were senior to him, he asked Prabhupada whether he should actually stop. That he could consider giving Prabhupada further pain was more than we could bear; thus, we forced him to stop. The next day, Lomasa Rsi was sent to join Atreya Rsi in Teheran.

Satadhanya Maharaja then called Calcutta and told Adridharana to bring the Ramanuja kaviraja immediately.

October 28

October 28

This morning around 11:00 a.m., I was called to Srila Prabhupada's room. His former son Vrindaban Chandra had arrived, and Prabhupada had not spoken a word to him. Prabhupada asked me to speak with him. Not even inquiring about Prabhupada's health, he asked for a loan of rupees one lakh for his book store business. After much discussion, it was decided that the 43,200 rupees coming from the postal receipts would be given to him, with which he could approach a bank for the balance.

After getting him a room in the guesthouse, I returned to Prabhupada feeling very glad that Prabhupada had allowed me to deal with his family affairs. In the past, it had always been an exhausting experience for him. Now, Prabhupada said to me, "Try to help this poor boy as former son of your spiritual master. Now, all extra money should be stopped except to him, since he is trying to do some business. And you can send him back to Calcutta by plane." I said that he should work to get the second half of the loan; otherwise, if he got it too easily, he might squander it.

Prabhupada said, "Yes, do like that." And regarding M.M. De, "He has become a Communist and has taken power of attorney from his mother."

I met with Vrindaban Chandra later and tried to give him guidance on increasing his business. I pointed out that the BBT had given him twenty-five thousand rupees in books and ten thousand rupees for travel expenses, but he had paid so far only six thousand rupees. In the evening, Prabhupada told me, "Do everything with them very cautiously. It is not out of affection we shall allow them to squander money. Use your best intelligence. I fully depend on your judgment. If they are not doing good business, then stop the BBT support for traveling, at least. They should get not a paisa more than 250 rupees per head, and my wife one thousand rupees and a place to live. That is all. Try to help them, but not to squander. I give you full freedom. You are very intelligent boy -- control them. And after seven years, even if they squander the Rs 750, let them. I don't care. Our capital is not lost."

Throughout the day, Srila Prabhupada was in great anxiety about the kaviraja, wondering why he had not arrived. Prabhupada chastised Satadhanya Maharaja, who had made the arrangements. As the day passed, Srila Prabhupada doubted that the kaviraja would come. Satadhanya had also arranged earlier for the makaradhvaja, which had proved poisonous. Srila Prabhupada noted, "Everything is being done by the same Satadhanya and people are bluffing him."

In the evening, we all gathered around Prabhupada.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Bhavananda Maharaja was suggesting that in the open land next to the gurukula, we build a prasadam pavilion and serve free prasadam to the pilgrims and sadhus. I don't know whether it is a good idea.

Prabhupada: Good idea -- very good idea! If you distribute prasadam, there will be no scarcity of participants. (Prabhupada quoted a Bengali proverb) "If you scatter rice, there will be no dearth of crows."

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: It seems that there is a Bengali proverb for every occasion.

Prabhupada: Bengal has been developed into so many parts, but still it is full of humor. Bengali people are easygoing, and therefore they can manifest all this humor.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Would your Guru Maharaja tell a lot of Bengali proverbs?

Prabhupada: I learned from him. So kirtana will go on. Have Krsna maha-mantra in all circumstances, either japa or kirtana.

The kaviraja affair had gone from anticipation to anger, to hopelessness, and finally to joking.

At 11:45 p.m., the kaviraja arrived with Adridharana Prabhu. They had had many difficulties in traveling. As we brought him into the room, Srila Prabhupada said to me, "With Vrindaban, deal very carefully. Somehow or other, I was poor Indian." Prabhupada began to cry. "Not a single paisa should be misspent! I cannot.... You are intelligent; see to it."

The kaviraja was introduced to Srila Prabhupada as Damodara Prasada Sastri. He was a middle-aged Marwari, well educated and nicely dressed, wearing Ramanuja tilaka. He took Prabhupada's pulse, then pulled out a stethoscope and listened to Prabhupada's chest. He discussed makaradhvaja, explaining that any medicine containing too much mercury or arsenic is poisonous. Prabhupada should therefore not be given makaradhvaja. He would list the medicines for Prabhupada to take, and after ten or fifteen days Prabhupada would be very much improved. Prabhupada could then travel to West Bengal.

The kaviraja said, "Your whole life you didn't care for your body." Prabhupada replied, "I had to accept many disciples, so I had to accept their karma."

The kaviraja assured us that Prabhupada would get better because his heart was strong, even though his kidneys and liver were bad. He would first repair the liver and kidneys; then he would give rasayana for building up strength. In Prabhupada's present condition, travel was not advised. After hearing everything, Srila Prabhupada said, "Take his

chart and strictly follow. I'll not object. I'll strictly follow. This is the last resort. Whatever it may be. No more trials."

October 29

October 29

In the early morning, Srila Prabhupada spoke first with Bhavananda Maharaja and then with Bhakti-caru Maharaja in Bengali. "I am taking so much service from you; and in this condition, I cannot return it." Prabhupada was crying. "Please excuse me."

At 8:00 a.m., the kaviraja came to see Srila Prabhupada and prescribed different medicines. The intestines have shrunk so much that there are no secretions and no digestion. The skin was so salty that it shone, because of malfunctioning of the kidneys, a condition Bhavananda called uremic poisoning. One kidney was not as bad as the other. The only kind of makaradhvaja recommended by the kaviraja is made of mercury, gold, and sulfur. Musk [kasturi] is an ingredient added only for sexual potency. The price for each tola of the makaradhvaja was two hundred rupees. If the medicine worked, we would see immediate results; otherwise, Srila Prabhupada might leave his body.

We encouraged the kaviraja to stay a while and not return immediately to Calcutta, but he had many patients who depended on him and refused to go to any other kaviraja.

Prabhupada went on parikrama as usual. He instructed Bhavananda Maharaja, "Those who are pujaris are the most fortunate. In this world, there is either papa or punya. Don't do any sins, and don't perform any pious activities. Only Radha-Krsna."

Prabhupada's schedule was very irregular today because of his feeling excessively weak and tired. He slept until 5:00 p.m., and only then did he bathe and take the first medicine. The kaviraja prepared the medicine himself and chanted mantras while doing so, having personally gone to the forest to procure roots.

In the evening, Svarupa Damodara, Bhavananda Maharaja and I read to Srila Prabhupada a document elaborating the aims of the Bhaktivedanta Swami Charity Trust. Prabhupada commented, "For the last fifty years, they would not construct a mandapa. You can build a Yoga-pitha Bhaktivedanta Hall."

Prabhupada also approved Jayapataka Swami as one of the executors of his will.

Srila Prabhupada ate about three spoonfuls of loki today.

Rajeev Gupta read the proofs of the Hindi Bhagavad-gita, and Prabhupada declared, "Your life is a success. Sevonmukhe hi jihvadau...."

In the evening, Prabhupada spoke with the kaviraja for about an hour.

October 30

October 30

At 4:00 a.m., Srila Prabhupada called for me and said, "I think whatever money you are giving Vrindaban, he will spoil in business. They are getting together about two thousand rupees. So let them chant Hare Krsna and eat and sleep. He has no business brain. He should not be given a farthing. The postal receipts may be given to the respective members."

Then Prabhupada had me call Vrindaban and he spoke very strongly to him. "Whatever capital you have, do what you can. No more help from this side. We shall not help you. No future hope. You are not businessman. Don't keep any assistant. Whatever little money you have got, live peacefully. Live in that house. I may not live seven years. You will and you enjoy. Trust no future, no matter. You have been given thousands of rupees for traveling and not eight rupees in orders. All widow pension. They will also get some widow pension.

"In a city like Calcutta, to get two thousand rupees and live in such a place is no joke. So what is the use of doing business if you can't do it properly? They are selling ten thousand, twenty thousand Bhagavata Darsanas. You cannot sell even one. As father, it is my duty that you don't starve or loiter in the street. So far business -- it is speculation. It is not money for that." Vrindaban was coughing. "Even your health is not very good. If you get money without working, what is the use to bother about business which you can't do?"

Thus, Srila Prabhupada chastised his former son. Later in the morning before departing, Vrindaban again petitioned Srila Prabhupada for money. This time Srila Prabhupada was fiery and said, "Absolutely not!"

After he had gone, Prabhupada told me, "Henceforward, deal with M.M. De. He is intelligent. This son can't do. He'll get 250 rupees. Explain to M.M., 'This is the arrangement. You have direct correspondence with me.' When you write to M.M. De, show me the letter."

Panca-dravida Swami observed, "Srila Prabhupada, your voice is much stronger now." Prabhupada answered, "May Krsna save me. If you like, you may all bless me. You are Vaisnavas. If you bless, you can all save me. I have no desire. I wanted to serve Caitanya Mahaprabhu's movement. That was my only desire. No profit making. We have got immense opportunity in Mayapur and Bombay. Anyone is welcome to come there and cultivate. If we get Home Minister's sanction...." I said, "We have an eternal debt to repay you." Prabhupada countered, "I have eternal debt to you. It is Krsna's desire. Who could ever be served like this by sons." Remembering his former sons, he lamented, "Such rascal sons."

Prabhupada had a cough that gradually increased as the day progressed, perhaps because of taking Horlicks in the morning. The swelling also having increased, the kaviraja applied some herbal medicine. Earlier in the morning, he had brought an assistant, a kaviraja from Rangaji Mandir, who would help him to distill medicine and who would attend Prabhupada in his absence. The kaviraja had a dream in which Prabhupada was taking medicine and getting better, so he decided to stay a few more days.

Prabhupada said, "We shall construct a Yoga-pitha Bhaktivedanta Hall, and we have a book stall there. For the last fifty years, they could not do. And Sridhara Maharaja could not finish. Just spend five thousand, ten thousand rupees there. In this way, serve Gauranga Mahaprabhu. How much we will get from the ten lakhs of rupees per month? Bhavananda -- spend it nicely. Life, money, intelligence, and words. So I am an old man. My life has no value. You are young men, intelligent." "Srila Prabhupada," I declared, "you have complete intelligence." "Complete knowledge can be claimed by Krsna only," he responded. "Not even by Narayana. Everything is coming from Krsna."

For lunch, Srila Prabhupada ate three spoons of sukta, two spoons of cabbage sabji, and other things. In the evening, Prabhupada asked for parathas and fried eggplant. After tasting one bite, however, he rejected it, saying, "No taste. It is desired, but no taste. The juice has taste. Now if I can just take some milk, I will become strong."

Prabhupada translated in the evening, giving the summary study of Chapter Fourteen.

October 31

October 31

Prabhupada: What time do you come on?

Bhavananda Maharaja: At 1:00 a.m.

Prabhupada: Until when -- 4:00?

Bhavananda Maharaja: No, all day.

Prabhupada: Oh, you have taken the majority.

Bhavananda Maharaja: I am greedy for service at your lotus feet.

Prabhupada: No. You are greedy for service to Krsna. That is the best qualification. There is one verse: If you are greedy for service to Krsna, then don't have any material desires. And if you are greedy for material desires, then don't serve Krsna.

Jiva dasa, Yudhamanya, and Mahadyuti Prabhus were introduced to Srila Prabhupada, who thanked them for coming.

Prabhupada was concerned about the assistant kaviraja who had come the previous day. The kaviraja's idea was to leave him in his place. Srila Prabhupada asked my opinion; I said that either the kaviraja must stay or he must take us to Mayapur.

Prabhupada: This is the correct opinion. What is the difficulty for taking me?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: No difficulty.

Prabhupada: How long it will take?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Ten hours at most.

Prabhupada: I have no objection. I am prepared. And keep me in the open air. If you have program to go to Mayapur, the kaviraja has distilled medicine in his dispensary.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The real issue is that you should feel the effect of the medicine.

Bhavananda Maharaja: You seem to be better.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I want to see some proof of being better. You should be able to sit up or turn over.

Prabhupada: Yes, this is the right point. For now I can't do these things on my own.

When the kaviraja came in, I presented the various arguments and Bhakti-caru translated. Having convinced the kaviraja, we resolved to leave the day after tomorrow.

In the middle of last night, Srila Prabhupada had a very interesting discussion. Prabhupada asked what Dr. Kapoor had said at the conference. Svarupa Damodara replied that previously he had been a Ramakrishna man, and the influence was still there.

Svarupa Damodara asked whether he could apply the philosophy of acintya-bhedabheda-tattva to life in matter. Prabhupada said yes, giving the example that within the atom there is life. Svarupa Damodara questioned whether, if life is in the atom, it can be called jiva?

Prabhupada confirmed, saying that it is called covered consciousness. Matter is covered consciousness. As a flower bud blooms, so life is developed. If it is destroyed at an early stage, it doesn't develop. Acintya-bhedabheda can be applied, because matter is actually spirit in the form of undeveloped consciousness.

That, Svarupa Damodara recalled, was what Kapoor had said, that there is no difference between life and matter. The Mayavadis try to compromise in this way with modern science. Prabhupada replied, "No, there is a difference -- both are coming from the same source, both are spiritual -- but one is superior and one is inferior." Svarupa Damodara reasoned further, "Within any body there are innumerable atoms, therefore innumerable jivas. But among innumerable jivas, one jiva is highly developed in consciousness, and the other jivas are helping." Srila Prabhupada quoted Bhagavad-gita 13.22.

After his bath, I read the mail to Prabhupada. Srila Prabhupada drank barley water and milk, with cough medicine. He passed more urine -- 650 cc -- than ever before in our recording, and it was clear.

The Gita Pratisthana conference will begin tomorrow.

Ramkrishna Bajaj and Sriman Narayan and families had darsana.

Prabhupada preached that the Gita has a big scope and talked about South African preaching.

The kaviraja came in at the end of the evening and said that Prabhupada's progress was good. Today he prepared brikka-sanjivani-arak -- an extract to revitalize the kidneys. This consisted of twenty-two ingredients distilled over six hours.

November, 1 1977

November, 1977

November 1

November 1

I inquired from Srila Prabhupada about the part that his Godbrothers Madhava Maharaja and Madhusudhana Maharaja would play in the Bhaktivedanta Swami Charity Trust. Srila Prabhupada explained, "Practically they will not give [money]. We shall simply consult them. They will recommend some cases. In this way, if they contribute something, it is good." I asked whether they should be chairman or sign on bank accounts. "No, we are in majority. Practically, they will recommend worthy cases. Do you follow?"

Regarding the amendment of the will, Prabhupada advised that too much restriction regarding how his family members could use the pensions was not good. They could spend for purchasing property or some government investments.

Yesterday, Prabhupada gave Ananda Prabhu, his Godbrother, twenty-five rupees. When I asked the reason for the gift, Srila Prabhupada replied, "Just to give something."

At 2:00 a.m., Srila Prabhupada had a very lively conversation with Bhavananda Maharaja about Mayapur, with Prabhupada inquiring about many different topics: Jananivasa, Javed Ali (the Muslim who sold ISKCON its original piece of land in Mayapur), fish in the pukkur [pond], the building of his house, the electricity, the gobar [cow dung] gas plant, the pontoon bridge from Navadvipa to Mayapur, and a road to the temple. "The government will not help? Our Mayapur building, we never expected it to be so beautiful when we planned it, eh Tamala Krsna?" About Javed Ali, Prabhupada remarked, "I think he is a good man. He has enough land? Where he lives? Do they kill animals there?" About the pukkur, he instructed, "Don't kill the fish in the pond." He wondered, "Why the Muhammadans attacked us?" And he commented, "My house may be used as monument once it is built."

Prabhupada: In Mayapur, they say there is no such building in Bengal.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Now, no two such buildings.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: And the gate surpasses the Governor's.

Prabhupada: Tirtha Maharaja 's brother says the gate is worth all other temples.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: The big building is like a train.

Prabhupada: No. A double train.

Srila Prabhupada asked about the Gita Pratisthana, "What is their aim? We say we want to establish this culture all over the world. That is our aim. They have no idea like us."

Again, later in the morning, Prabhupada inquired, "What is the aim of Gita Pratisthana?" In the past, Srila Prabhupada had sometimes attended their conferences. "When I went there, I thought they have some aim, let me help them. But then I could not find out any aim." I suggested that perhaps they had no aim. "Yes, I think so. But they are coming to Krishna-Balaram Mandir. That is a good sign."

Brahmananda Maharaja gave Srila Prabhupada a report of the conference in progress. He said that Bon Maharaja was also attending. Prabhupada commented that he attended these conferences for prestige. "But by my not going, I have maintained my prestige. He wanted European disciples, but his whole life he couldn't get one. Their Gita Pratisthana is only within their pratisthana, and ours is all over the world. Where are their Western disciples?"

Sometime later, Prabhupada said, "One side Nitai-Gaura, one side Radhe-Syama. In the middle, Krsna-Balarama: Two Brothers. Is it not symmetrical? This is Deity's name. Not that we are giving up the Hare Krsna mantra: Hare Krsna, Hare Krsna, Krsna Krsna, Hare Hare; Hare Rama, Hare Rama, Rama Rama, Hare Hare. That is standard. Bhavananda Maharaja has suffered so much for Krsna. So much. It will never go in vain." Bhavananda said, "You told me in Bombay that the first eighteen years after you left home were filled with difficulties, but that these were assets given by Krsna." Prabhupada answered, "Serve Krsna with long life." "That is also our prayer for you, Srila Prabhupada," said Bhavananda.

Prabhupada listened to the Govindam record coming from the temple, and, as he sometimes did, thought of Yamuna devi. "Yamuna is doing nicely? How many girls are there? Yes -- small is good. How they get money?" I said that I thought Dinatarini received a pension. "They spend it all? They can distribute prasadam."

After parikrama, Prabhupada spoke to Ramakrishna Bajaj, Sriman Narayan, and the head of Auroville.

The kaviraja checked Srila Prabhupada's health. He said, "You may not care about your body, but I will see that you get all the proper foodstuffs and medicines. I will never leave you."

After the kaviraja left, a discussion ensued about Prabhupada's ongoing medical treatment.

Prabhupada: I am not feeling.... I did not eat even today.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Prabhupada says he did not eat today, Bhakti-caru.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: You were sleeping, Srila Prabhupada, in the afternoon. That's why I didn't wake you up.

Prabhupada: No, there was no food at all.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Didn't Prabhupada get milk and barley this morning?

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Yeah.

Bhavananda: Also you said he took twelve spoons of khichari and loki?

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Yes. You took some lunch today, Srila Prabhupada.

Prabhupada: That is very little.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Yes. But compared to other days, you took as much or more. Well, then we can postpone....

Bhavananda Maharaja: The kaviraja, he explained that if you remained here, that would be good. But he didn't think there was any risk of death for you to go to Mayapur.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think the main point, Srila Prabhupada, is that we have to consider going as opposed to staying here with the possibility of being under the care of the other kaviraja. This kaviraja will give medicines.... First of all, we can try to convince him to stay, but failing that, he's giving a series of medicines which he expects will be proper according to the condition. But naturally the condition can change on any date. Then what will we do?

Prabhupada: I say no medicine.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: But Srila Prabhupada, don't you think that the medicine is working, is having some good effect?

Prabhupada: If it is working, why I don't feel strength?

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: It is working, but it takes time.

Prabhupada: That means I have to take medicine, not risk. Best thing is whatever service you can do, and leave me without medicine.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Two days ago, you said we could go.

Prabhupada: Because I was fainting. No strength. If in half hour fainting, what to speak of whole trip. So if I die without kaviraja, what is harm? If kaviraja can't stay, let his medicine remain and let him go. But if you think that I am burden now...."

All: No. Never. We are the burden and the cause of your disease.

Prabhupada: I want simply parikrama. Medicine or no medicine.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Why not walking parikrama?

Prabhupada: That is all right in future. If by fainting, dying on parikrama, that is glorious. That I want.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Fainting is not a sign of death.

Prabhupada: No. No. I welcome death. Why not allow me? Give me this facility. One parikrama and leave me to my fate. Because I am not eating. If you think I have become burden.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: This is the dilemma: As your disciples it is our duty to serve you and to fulfill your desires; but how can we help you fulfill this desire? May we call the kaviraja?

Prabhupada indicated we could.

Kaviraja (takes Prabhupada's pulse and blood pressure and examines him): Pressure is okay. 160. You are weak, but the heart is strong. There is little blood in the system, and this causes weakness and fainting. I will give special pills so it doesn't happen on the journey. From medical point of view, my advice is for you to wait. But if you want to go, I can guarantee there will be no problem at all.

Prabhupada: There is in Bengali [a saying]: "When you hesitate, don't do it."

We all agreed that Srila Prabhupada should stay and take the kaviraja's medicine. After ten days, when Prabhupada was stronger, the kaviraja would return to take him to Mayapur.

Although Prabhupada waited for the lawyer and notary to come and attend to the trust deed and the will amendment, they did not arrive until 10:00 p.m. By that time, Prabhupada was sleeping. Besides, there would not have been enough time to correct the many errors in the documents.

November 2

November 2

Srila Prabhupada called us into his room very early in the morning. The leaders of the Gita Pratisthana had told Aksayananda Maharaja to talk about ISKCON, not about the Gita. When Brahmananda Maharaja talked about Krsna, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, many of them became very argumentative, stating that Krsna simply meant "the divine consciousness." Eventually, Mr. Bajaj told him not to discuss Gita philosophy, but only how to popularize it.

Prabhupada, being very alarmed, said, "The danger is Mayavadi. Vrndavana is full of Mayavadis. Do you accept it? And I am afraid our men may be influenced. These people are gradually coming to our Vrndavana and Bombay temples. They may occupy it. We have to be very careful. It is clearly written in the Caitanya-caritamrta [Madhya 6-169]: 'Mayavadi-bhasya sunile haya sarva- nasa.' If one hears the commentary of Sankaracarya, everything is spoiled. This is the position. The whole of Vrndavana is full of Mayavadis. We have to be very careful. Find out the way to stop this class of men from speaking in our halls. So I am on the deathbed. I may go at any moment. It is up to you to give protection to our institution."

Srila Prabhupada had us each give our opinions, so that by stating our positions, we would become more thoroughly convinced. "I cannot do now. I can simply give warning," Srila Prabhupada said. I pointed out that in Bombay they were planning to rent out the hall for all kinds of nonsense performances, but Prabhupada did not seem to think there was anything wrong. "Suppose you construct a house. You can do as you like, renting to whomever you like. Similarly, if Bombay hall is constructed for making some money, you must rent to common people. It is like when one pays for marriage ceremony [he may rent a hall]. So whoever pays for one night to your satisfaction, let anyone come. It will be a good source of income. You have to allow."

Bhavananda Maharaja: How will that affect the atmosphere of the temple?

Prabhupada: Well, all around there is pollution. You can't check the atmosphere all around. That is not possible.

Bhavananda Maharaja: But to preach, we have to attract all types.

Prabhupada: Preaching means to convert Mayavadis to Vaisnavas. Otherwise, where is the question of preaching?

Bhavananda Maharaja: Preaching means risk.

Prabhupada: No risk. We take money from them. No Mayavadis gratis. Lectures allowed. You pay, you can talk all nonsense.

Then Srila Prabhupada switched the subject, saying, "Now there are two ways you cannot blame me [for not going to Mayapur]. The cars came late."

Actually, the cars had come at 4:00 a.m. to Vrndavana. Damodara Pandita reported that maya's influence was unbelievable; it seemed as though Krsna did not want Prabhupada to leave Vrndavana. It had taken six hours to travel from Delhi, as one obstacle after another was encountered. The kavi-raj, having made the journey, sent back word that under no condition should Prabhupada be taken over that road -- it was a terrible ride. The second reason Prabhupada referred to was the fact that the legal documents were not ready. "I was ready to go," Prabhupada laughed. He was not going to be the cause of canceling the trip.

The kavi-raj came in the morning to examine Srila Prabhupada. Checking the pulse, he said there was more energy. Afterwards, however, Prabhupada felt too weak to go on parikrama.

Citsukhananda Prabhu arrived, bringing some new publications to present: Srimad-Bhagavatam, Tenth Canto, Part Two; Teachings of Lord Kapila, Preaching is the Essence, Back to Godhead 12:11, a hardbound Spanish Krsna book, and a soft-cover Nectar of Devotion. We were surprised that Prabhupada's reaction was considerably less enthusiastic than usual for new books. He looked at them perfunctorily because of his weakness.

I informed Srila Prabhupada that many of the Gosvamis had attended the first day of the Gita Pratisthana. They had been invited out of courtesy, as the meeting was held in Vrndavana. Srila Prabhupada, who had been very disturbed by their attendance, thinking all of Vrndavana was becoming Mayavada, was relieved that they did not return for the rest of the conference.

After lunch, Sriman Narayan and Bhajaj requested to see Srila Prabhupada, who, on their arrival, immediately began to preach. "Unless one thoroughly studies, they cannot accept the teachings of Bhagavad-gita. Bhakti-yoga is the topmost... yoginam api sarvesam. There are many yogas. The aim is to come to the topmost yoga -- that is bhakti. Krsna says to Arjuna, 'Because you are My devotee and friend, I speak this old system to you.' Not new. People are now introducing new system. People of the world are hankering after this culture. But we are misers. They were hankering; and as soon as they got it, they got life."

It did not seem they were listening very deeply. Bhajaj said he had something to talk about with Prabhupada alone. Srila Prabhupada told us to leave; but as the tape recorder was on, I allowed it to continue.

Bhajaj: Since I met you yesterday and saw you in this condition, a few questions appeared in my mind. We don't know about the relationship between you and God. We don't know when He may call you back to Him. So I was wondering, when you are not here, who will take care of such a big establishment that you built? I mean, won't there be someone who would take your position?

Prabhupada: They all will do that.

Bhajaj: They will do that. Won't there be one particular person or a group of about five to ten people who will take your position?

Prabhupada: Caitanya Mahaprabhu didn't say that just one person would be there. Caitanya Mahaprabhu says, "You all become guru. But become gurus the way I am saying you to be. Then the movement will spread around the world."

Bhajaj: But Caitanya Mahaprabhu was alone. And you also are alone.

Prabhupada: Caitanya Mahaprabhu said, "I don't have the power; you all come and make me powerful and spread the holy name around the world." This is Caitanya Mahaprabhu's teaching.

Bhajaj: But what you have done, how many could do that?

Prabhupada: No, it is a matter of trying. If you try, then you also can do this.

Bhajaj: But God empowers someone.

Prabhupada: Yes, God gives the power....

At this point, Bhajaj realized the tape recorder was on and called one of us in to turn it off. After a while, I refused to remain outside and walked into their private meeting. They were a little embarrassed and seemingly frustrated. After they left, I asked Srila Prabhupada what they wanted. Prabhupada reported that he had told them we were prepared to sacrifice everything. "I may be one, but they are hundreds. We have no such thing. Anyone who follows the previous leadership, he can lead. They said it should be an Indian. But we have no such distinction -- Indian and American. All my disciples are leaders. As much as they follow, they can lead. You can also be, but you don't want to follow. Leader means one who has become first-class disciple. To become leader is not very difficult, provided one is prepared to follow." Addressing us directly, he said, "Very carefully try to deal with them. They are trying to come within the institution to grasp the power gradually."

Later, Bhajaj said that Prabhupada was a member of their coordinating committee; but since he was unable to attend, another person should attend on behalf of ISKCON. When I asked Srila Prabhupada whether another person should be selected, he said no.

In the evening, Jaidayal Dalmia and his son Vishnu Hari visited. Srila Prabhupada spoke strongly against the Mayavada preaching at the Gita conference.

November 3

November 3

In the early morning, Srila Prabhupada asked Bhakti-caru Maharaja to soak chickpeas and almonds.

When I read Srila Prabhupada the book distribution results, he became enthusiastic, stating, "Now you have to open temples in every nook and corner. Spend money. The karmis spend for sense gratification and you spend for Krsna. When there is need of money, send them. I mean to say Africa and other needy. I am simply dreaming -- you are actually on the field."

Jayadvaita Swami added, "Just like Maha-Visnu is lying down and the whole material world expanded by His dream, so you are lying down here and the whole ISKCON world is expanded."

Dr. O.B.L. Kapoor visited. I took the opportunity to read the Sankirtana Newsletter to Srila Prabhupada, knowing that Prabhupada always liked Dr. Kapoor to hear how Krsna consciousness was spreading.

A letter from Pusta Krsna Swami arrived, informing us that he had entered householder life; and, apart from studying Sanskrit and Hindi, he performed Deity worship at home. Prabhupada said, "Now he is doing nicely," and sent his blessings.

In the evening, Gaura-Govinda Maharaja came from Bhubaneshwar. Regarding Jagannatha Puri, he reported that he had had talks with Anantadeva, who was dealing with the pandas. The pandas proposed that we give one lakh of rupees for the right to perform niryo-ga-seva and to enter the temple. The money would be given to thirty-six niryo-ga-seva groups of pandas, along with the head panda. Prabhupada countered, "First let them pray to Jagannatha for my cure immediately. Let me be fit, then I shall do. At the present moment, I am sick. When I am well enough, I shall do something. Let them pray for me."

Giriraja having arrived in the evening, and Srila Prabhupada asked for a report of Nepal, which Giriraja had just visited. Overall, the visit was very favorable. Giriraja also related that his parents had accompanied him and his father had tried to bribe him to return to maya.

November 4

November 4

Early in the morning, Srila Prabhupada inquired from Citsukhananda about the preaching in San Francisco. Citsukhananda said that Sudama Maharaja was working to establish a temple there, a piece of news that was very surprising to Srila Prabhupada, who said, "Sudama has left New York? Why?"

Hamsaduta Maharaja and Bharadvaja returned from Delhi. During the few days they had been gone, Srila Prabhupada had stopped the kirtana whenever devotees began singing. Now Prabhupada again asked for kirtana.

Thinking about Jagannatha Puri, Prabhupada called for Gaura-Govinda Swami and asked what had happened at Ratha-yatra. Gaura-Govinda reported that there were a number of discrepancies.

The pandas had untimely changed the body of Lord Jagannatha and had previously offended the Raja Puri, so that he didn't come to sweep, as was the custom. Though the cart was not to be pulled after sunset, it had been, with the consequence that it smashed into a shop. Four of the cart's wheels having been broken, two days were required to make repairs, so that the festival was held on the third day when most of the people had already gone.

Also, the proper ceremony was not observed in the choosing of a tree from which to carve the new bodies of the Deities. Ours was the only sankirtana party performing in front of the cart for eight hours.

Prabhupada was very dismayed to receive this news. He said, "The whole sanctity is lost. Ahhh." He made a painful sound and was crying to think of this, the holy dhama being desecrated. "Kali-yuga."

Gaura-Govinda said many pandas had developed demoniac qualities and would not let the devotees enter. Prabhupada explained, "They are depressing to extract money. The management is in the hands of the government?"

I asked Srila Prabhupada whether Lord Jagannatha even resided there anymore? Gaura-Govinda had disclosed that some of the pandas ate meat, visited prostitutes, took intoxicants, etc. Srila Prabhupada answered, "Lord Jagannatha resides everywhere. For thousands of years, the sanctity they are killing." I asked whether there was anything we could do about it. Prabhupada replied, "Unless the administration comes to us...."

Satadhanya Maharaja had gone to Calcutta to prepare for Prabhupada's coming. Now that the journey was canceled he returned, bringing a basket of portals and jinga from Mayapur. All the devotees were awaiting Prabhupada's imminent arrival.

At noon, when Srila Prabhupada was asked how he felt, he said, "A little better and stronger. You may give me something to drink every two hours." After a short while, however, Srila Prabhupada for called me.

Prabhupada: So far I am thinking, I am not improving in strength. I am drinking only a little fresh juice and barley milk. I have no appetite for anything else. I can't see how I can gain strength.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Why not cross that hurdle when the time comes?

Prabhupada: It has already come because I don't feel appetite for anything except barley and juice.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, the kaviraja says will power is very important.

Prabhupada: But I am losing will power because practically I see I am losing my strength.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Your voice sounds stronger.

Prabhupada: What you will do with voice? It is not successful. Suppose if you want to move me from the place. That is the question. I am becoming hopeless.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are not hopeless.

Prabhupada: What is the value of your hope? I am practical man. If it is failure, what will you do?

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: We can begin twenty-four-hour kirtana.

Prabhupada: That's all. I am afraid you will put me in the hospital. (We all protested, "No!"). Starving and chanting and a little Ganges jala -- in this way let me pass away peacefully.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: That you can always do. But let us see this treatment through.

Prabhupada: If there is no actual strength, then don't move me.

After this conversation, I left the room, but Srila Prabhupada had me return. Krsnadasa Babaji was visiting and was very astonished to see how Srila Prabhupada was in full consciousness. When I came in Srila Prabhupada said to me, "Actually, everything is finished physically. So he is astonished how I am in consciousness and intelligence. So fix up this program -- kirtana and whatever little I want to eat, and I'll go on taking medicine. Whatever improvement is welcome. Otherwise, there is no question of moving. That is my only request. At the last point of my life, don't torture me and put me to death. I am not eating anything. So in batches chant. That is the point. In case it doesn't improve, let me die here. You may hope, but personally I am hopeless."

We had anticipated that if Prabhupada did not improve, he would become hopeless; and without the kaviraja's presence, it would be difficult to keep his spirits up. Now we began to worry that Prabhupada again started to become hopeless.

Prabhupada asked Krsnadasa Babaji, "Whenever Caitanya Mahaprabhu was invited, He used to eat a lot. But when Raghunatha took vairagya, He was very satisfied?"

Krsnadasa replied, "Whenever Caitanya Mahaprabhu was addressed as God, He denied and acted as a devotee. But at the same time, He exhibited the powers of Godhead." Krsnadasa was very serious on this occasion. It seemed that he had come to see Prabhupada and was actually astonished.

Since Srila Prabhupada has not been passing stool for a few days, he suggested having an enema. In the afternoon, though, he passed stool twice and felt very relieved. Because he does not know when he has passed stool, we have to tell him; and then Upendra usually cleans him. Prabhupada is not at all embarrassed, being fully transcendental to such bodily functions.

In the evening, Srila Prabhupada called for me and said, "It was argument. Not to be taken as final." He was referring to his earlier statements about being fully hopeless. "I am now puzzled. Still I am thinking...." I remarked that the fact the kaviraja was Marwari was a pleasant coincidence, since Prabhupada, in his childhood, had lived among the Marwaris, who are always a first-class people. Prabhupada agreed. "That their food is first-class is certified by P. C. Raya [the chemist who founded Bengal Chemical]."

November 5

November 5

Early in the morning, I thought Prabhupada would like to hear some news; so I related how Alex had been arrested for drug dealing and was being linked by the newspapers with ISKCON. Being quite interested, he said, "Henceforward, taking money from anyone must be checked. What is the source of the income? We should not accept money if it is earned by sinful sources."

Prabhupada was still thinking about the earlier topic while talking to Svarupa Damodara and me.

Prabhupada: I have some doubt about -- Maharaja's collections. Otherwise, how quickly he brings money. -- Maharaja has some doubtful means when he brings money. I cannot do anything now. Everyone is papi [sinful], and harinama is the only panacea. Caitanya Mahaprabhu took this. Patita-pavana. But one should not sin intentionally. Once taking shelter of Caitanya Mahaprabhu, that should stop. How to prevent these unfair means. I have given all the guidelines to the G.B.C. It is up to them. Whatever we do should be based on purity and honesty. If one does on one's whimsical motivation, that is not good. (Without any apparent reason) So what is my fault? Everywhere, if I did not go around the world, then who will speak of Caitanya Mahaprabhu? (Prabhupada quoted, "Yare dekha tare kaha...." from Caitanya-caritamrta, Madhya 7.128) And he is assured he will not be affected by this contamination. Giriraja, what do you think? Is your business finished here?

Giriraja: I was thinking being with you here is also part of our work.

Prabhupada: Prthivite.... If we don't go, who will make them chant? And Caitanya Mahaprabhu says that for this reason, the material contamination will not touch you. And you become guru. Speak the words of Bhagavad-gita and Krsna. So what wrong I have done? We must keep the four principles. That we must continue. No illicit sex, no intoxication. Purity.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You are setting the standard of purity.

Prabhupada: I do not know, but I am trying. Caitanya Mahaprabhu said, "Those who are Jagai and Madhai -- whatever you have done, that's all right. But don't do it again. That should be. Then everything is all right.

Prabhupada asked Giriraja for a report of Bombay. When Giriraja told Prabhupada that none of the construction would be ready by Rama Vijayotsava as promised, Srila Prabhupada said, "It will never be finished. South Indian brahmanas must be there for the opening."

Today, after passing stool five times, Prabhupada said that all medicine should be stopped. We were afraid that while the kaviraja was in Calcutta, there would be some side effect in discontinuing the medicine. I suggested that we call the assistant kaviraja, who might suggest an additional medicine, but not stop the other. The assistant kaviraja recommended ginger and honey. Prabhupada told us to pay him; otherwise, he would not come. Even though it was decided that he should come each day, it was obvious to everyone that he was not at all expert.

This evening we signed and registered the Bhaktivedanta Swami Charity Trust and the amendment to the will. Srila Prabhupada had difficulty seeing, so I helped him sign by placing his hand in the proper place. Because his hand could not move properly, the signatures were quite unsteady; but the formalities were completed.

November 6

November 6

Prabhupada called me at 3:00 a.m. and asked me to read the trust deed. As I read it, I noticed a major mistake: the name of the trust was written as "Bhaktivedanta Charitable Trust" instead of "Bhaktivedanta Swami Charity Trust." The error was serious enough to require a full day for Giriraja to correct it with the registrar's office. Krsna had directed Prabhupada to ask me to read the document. Otherwise, we would never have caught the mistake.

This morning, Prabhupada was interested in hearing about the New York temple. He asked how many prasadam carts there were, what preparations they served, how the people were enjoying the prasadam, and how many devotees were involved in the distribution. He asked about the preparations served at the feast. Jayadvaita Swami answered Srila Prabhupada's questions.

Calling for me, Prabhupada said, "Now practically the whole situation will depend on you. For me, wherever you shall keep me, I shall remain. The institution depends on the G.B.C. If I am saved, I'll do. In this situation...."

Prabhupada: Bhavananda, you are not well?

Bhavananda Maharaja: Feeling better.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: We are all praying to Krsna to allow us to take your disease.

Prabhupada: That is not desirable. If you all become diseased, who will spread this movement?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, you can spread this movement single-handedly.

Srila Prabhupada sat up for bathing his face; but in the middle of bathing, he had to lie down, he was so weak. When it was time for him to eat, he said he could no longer sit up; however, he would take very little prasadam while lying down. We could understand Prabhupada's condition was becoming very serious, that unless we did something immediately, Prabhupada would soon stop eating altogether.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Let us call the kaviraja.

Prabhupada: What is the use?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: He will give you something for strength.

Prabhupada: I can only lie down. I can't take anything.

Bhavananda Maharaja: The kaviraja said your strong desire and will power to remain are most important.

Prabhupada: That strong desire has now disappeared. You may call him, but I am hopeless.

We sent Satadhanya and Bhakti-caru Maharajas to Mathura, since the phone had been disconnected here for over one week because of an unpaid bill. Fortunately, they contacted Adridharana who would bring the kaviraja immediately.

After our lunch, Bhavananda and I talked with Srila Prabhupada and requested that he continue drinking and taking the medicine until the kaviraja arrived. As we reassured Prabhupada that we would personally be present each time to assist, he kindly consented.

In the afternoon, some devotees were having kirtana with Bharadvaja playing the harmonium, when Pisima began to sing. When Prabhupada heard her singing the bhajana, he smiled broadly and listened. "She is playing the harmonium? Woman's voice naturally sweet."

Hearing that some Manipur devotees were visiting the temple, Prabhupada said, "Receive them nicely. Everywhere there are Manipur devotees. In Navadvipa they have a temple, and in Vrndavana, Seva-kunja."

It was evening, and many of us were sitting around Prabhupada's bed. Earlier, we had all been massaging Prabhupada simultaneously. Informing Srila Prabhupada of a lecture he was to give tomorrow at Agra University, Svarupa Damodara said he would try to convince the audience that it was their duty to spread Krsna consciousness through science. Prabhupada responded very enthusiastically. "Yes. Stories and fables will not convince them. It is common sense. There is mother and children. Where is father? They have no common sense. Everything is being produced. There are four kinds of ways living entities take birth. They don't know. They think the trees are coming automatically. That is not a fact. Aham bija-pradah pita... bijam mam sarva-bhutanam.... A bug is coming from the bed. They think it is coming automatically. No. There are four kinds of birth: eggs, sweat, embryo, and seed. They can take account of jarayu-ja [embryo] only. So science means to know everything. The answer is there -- here is father. But they won't accept. Without father, how there can be son? You don't know who is the father. Why a particular tree is giving a particular fruit? And flowers -- unless it is like the father. What do they answer? From one tree, why one flower comes, not another? They have no knowledge."

Prabhupada continued, speaking to Bhagatji in particular. "These people, Gita Pratisthana, they spoke in Hindi. There were so many foreigners. Krsna consciousness is meant only for Hindus? Why? They are narrow-minded? For that reason, they are compact within India. They can't go out. Who cares for their Hindi? Their nationalism and at the same time Bhagavad-gita. So many faults. Ramakrishna Bajaj and Sriman Narayan -- they came for requesting, 'After you, who will come?' I said, 'You come, I shall teach you.' But for that, they are not ready. Anyone can take charge. Who knows the art? Their idea is, after my death everything will be broken. Anyway, brahma-bhuta prasannatma.... When one understands he is the subordinate brahma -- then prasannatma."

Prabhupada then said he would take rest, and everyone left the room.

November 7

November 7

At 4:00 a.m., the kaviraja arrived, along with Jayapataka Swami. As the kaviraja began to examine Srila Prabhupada, the mangala-arati bells began to ring, making us feel that his coming was auspicious. The kaviraja had stayed up all night on the plane.

Prabhupada asked for a report of Mayapur from Jayapataka who said, "We want to finish the big temple within your lifetime so nothing will be left incomplete."

Prabhupada: My lifetime is now very difficult. At any moment, I can go. That Muhammadan -- what is his name? (Srila Prabhupada was referring to the man who owned the adjoining land) -- up to three thousand rupees. You can take four bighas and make a dighi.

Jayapataka Maharaja: We were thinking to only make the temple three hundred instead of 470 feet. (He explained the financing and indicated that if the temple were only three hundred feet, it could be begun at once.)

Prabhupada: The present design is too much. Too much strain is not good.... I want to develop Gaura-mandala-bhumi. In Yoga-pitha, they could not build a darsana-mandapa in fifty to sixty years. So we can build a hall. What do you think? We want cooperation.

When we asked Prabhupada to drink, he retorted, "How can I drink? There is no thirst, no hunger. I cannot sit up."

Prabhupada was becoming increasingly weaker, despite the medicine. The kaviraja said all organs, except for the kidneys, were all right. There was no blood, marrow, flesh, or muscles. He said he had seven patients in Calcutta who were dying, but who were gross materialists. Whether they lived or died was of no consequence; but if Prabhupada lived, he could save the fallen world. Thus, the kaviraja decided to stay here for the time being.

Jayapataka Swami brought Srila Prabhupada a campa flower garland, which smelled very sweet. Prabhupada said he could smell it a little. I said then there must also be taste. Prabhupada said yes and then requested Gujarati rotis and very thin dal. We asked Visnutattva and his wife to cook, both of whom are Gujarati, living now in Fiji. They prepared Gujarati roti, dal, mashed potato sabji, dhaniya [coriander] and tomato chutney. Prabhupada, eating a little, said it was prepared well, and asked if Visnutattva's wife could prepare malpoora.

When Viraha Prakasa Swami arrived, he and Panca-dravida Swami gave a report of preaching in South America.

We talked with the kaviraja, who was giving medicine to help the kidneys function. Everything in Srila Prabhupada's body was drying up. Although the kaviraja had high hopes, improvement would be slow, because Prabhupada's getting better would mean that he would be perfectly well for ten years. At present, his body was unable to tolerate the really strong medicine because of the kidney trouble. Since the kaviraja wanted to see Srila Prabhupada every two or three days, he had to take him to Mayapur. If the medicine worked that was now being given, Prabhupada would be able to leave in one week; but he would have to go to Mayapur even if the medicine didn't work, because the kaviraja, wanting to see Prabhupada almost daily, was unable to remain in Vrndavana for three months.

Three letters read to Srila Prabhupada were from the Governor of Madras, Vasudeva from Fiji, and Allen Ginsberg.

November 8

November 8

Prabhupada: This million, million dollars is utopian. Don't strain for collecting. Then spiritual progress will be hampered.

Jayapataka Maharaja: It seems that the temple [in Mayapur] could be completed in seven years, in time for the five hundredth anniversary of Caitanya Mahaprabhu's appearance.

Prabhupada: That's nice. Do it!

Jayapataka Maharaja: The architect says the inside portion can be finished and begun to be used in three years, while the outside is completed.

Prabhupada: Do like that. That is good idea. And in different names, you can purchase land. You are all bhaktas - to live with you and serve the lotus feet of the acaryas -- this suits me. If possible, make some improvements in Bhaktivinoda Thakura's birthplace. At least repair it without any claim of ours.

Jayapataka Maharaja: If some time in the future they are agreeable, we should take the seva-puja?

Prabhupada: Yes.

Jayapataka Maharaja: At Ramakeli, there is a temple of Rupa and Sanatana Gosvamis. Bhaktisiddhanta put Caitanya Mahaprabhu's lotus feet there. They want you to take over the management.

Prabhupada: Yes. Purchase it.

Jayapataka Maharaja: When you say Gaura-mandala-bhumi, do you mean all the places of Lord Caitanya's pastimes, not only Navadvipa?

Prabhupada: Yes, in Bengal.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: What about Jagannatha Puri?

Prabhupada: That is another thing. Orissa. Where is Jayapataka's mother?

Jayapataka Maharaja: She is in L. A. She is going to the temple and organizing good publicity for the movement.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: That is your mercy. Just like Lord Caitanya. Whoever contacts you becomes a devotee.

Prabhupada: She is already a good lady. Otherwise, how she has such a good son? All your mothers are fortunate.

All the devotees then gave their appreciation for Srila Prabhupada.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: When we build the temple, everyone will be silent.

Prabhupada: They are already silent.

Krsnadasa Kaviraja visited and led kirtana for Srila Prabhupada.

Examining Srila Prabhupada, the kaviraja found his pulse strong. He said that in four to five days, he would be fit for parikrama. He also advised Prabhupada to start taking wheat [Horlicks].

The kaviraja worked hard all day, being very concerned to heal Srila Prabhupada. Four to five hours, he searched the woods for specific herbs, but to no avail. In the evening, he examined Srila Prabhupada again to find the swelling had increased.

Although Prabhupada passed stool four times today and urine fourteen times, the amount of urine was small each time. When Prabhupada passed urine three times within one hour, he observed, "It is coming in installments. I think I am feeling a little strength."

The urinalysis that came back from Dr. Gopal of Ramakrishna Mission Hospital indicated that there were far too many pus cells. The kidneys were malfunctioning so badly, they were converting blood cells to pus, a very serious condition. There was pain in the left kidney, but no stones.

November 9

November 9

The kaviraja asked Srila Prabhupada how he was feeling this morning. Prabhupada said, "I want to die. Someone said I have been poisoned." I asked who said that; and Prabhupada answered, "I do not know, but it is said."

The kaviraja came with Balarama Misra, a priest who wanted to offer one thousand tulasi leaves to Lord Narayana for Prabhupada's recovery. Prabhupada asked that he do this at our temple, but he wanted us to give him the tulasi leaves and he would offer them where he lived. So we sent the leaves in the afternoon upon Srila Prabhupada's request.

Balarama Misra had asked for money for repair of a Caitanya Mahaprabhu temple. Prabhupada required an estimate before he would give anything. Balarama Misra stated that if Prabhupada fixed this temple, his body would also become repaired. We were not very pleased with such dealings, that in such a critical condition, Prabhupada was being pushed by someone.

I read to Srila Prabhupada a report from Jitarati of his recent visit to China, in which Jitarati concluded that the Chinese were not interested in, or ready to accept, Krsna consciousness. Prabhupada commented, "China has sacrificed everything. What is their aim?" I described a classless society, in which the citizens had all their economic needs provided. Prabhupada lamented, "How human society is falling down! No. Don't try for China. Sa eva gokarah."

I asked Srila Prabhupada again about the poisoning. He explained, "These kind of symptoms are seen where a man is poisoned. Not that I am poisoned. I read something." I said, "We cannot allow anyone else to cook for you." Prabhupada agreed. I mentioned that one Sankaracarya had been poisoned. Prabhupada said, "My Guru Maharaja also." "You were so merciful," I stated. "You took prasadam cooked by so many different people."

Prabhupada warned, "That should be stopped."

A letter from M.M. De, which I read to Srila Prabhupada, regarded his monthly allowance and the Panchashil flat. The letter was written in a very legal style, and it appeared to have underlying motives.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: He is very intelligent.

Prabhupada: Very, very intelligent. Our point is, if he behaves rightly, he'll get all facility. Otherwise, only 250 rupees.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Very, very intelligent boy.

Prabhupada: And I am his father. In his childhood, he was so first-class. He loves me very much.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: When we go back to Calcutta, should we meet him?

Prabhupada: If he comes, we can invite him.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You traded two sons for ten thousand sons.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: And we traded ten thousand fathers for one father.

Prabhupada: Thank you. You needed father like me. Although you got father, you were fatherless. Janme janme prabhu sei. Father means who takes complete care.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Upendra is very good at taking care of you.

Prabhupada: Oh yes. Good nurse. And he is neat and clean. That is required for a nurse. I know from the very beginning. Therefore I asked you, call Upendra! Whatever money he requests, you must give him. When M.M. De inquires, "Why you have changed the address?" then you reply, "We want to be safe -- either to your home or to bank. If you give the bank address, then we send it there."

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Actually, I wrote him a very nice, simple letter, but he replied to it....

Prabhupada: That is his fault.

Later in the day, we discussed Hare Krishna Land.

Prabhupada: When you build the godown, it will enhance very much.

I mentioned that the third story on the buildings also enhanced their use and beauty.

Prabhupada: That was my scheme, that we should not give full control to the tenants. You take four brahmanas from South India, four from Vrndavana, and four local.

When Srila Prabhupada signed the will amendment, his deteriorating eyesight made it difficult for him to see the document he was signing. As a precaution, therefore, he wrote first before signing, "This is the amendment to my will." I had placed his hand where he was to sign; but when he began writing, I was in anxiety, not understanding why he would not sign but, instead, was writing something else, until I read what he had written.

At night, the kaviraja examined Srila Prabhupada and found the pulse to be very weak. Prabhupada has felt cold all day, asking to be covered by a quilt. This condition was due to so little blood. Prabhupada's urine was very cloudy and brown. Though he has taken about 800 cc of liquid, much of it was in the form of medicine.

November 10

November 10

Prabhupada asked Bhagatji about Balarama Misra and Caitanya Mahaprabhu Mandir. Srila Prabhupada wanted to know where it was and how much it would cost to repair it. It was decided that Bhagatji would go to make an estimate, accompanied by Jayapataka Maharaja. Later, however, Srila Prabhupada asked whether Balarama Misra had begun the puja to Narayana, using the one thousand tulasi leaves. I said that I thought the puja was being done at his house. Srila Prabhupada insisted that it be done here; otherwise, we should forget it. Prabhupada noted, "It is simply a show -- only sankirtana-yajna in this age. He is not our man, so we cannot give any money." It was decided, therefore, that Bhagatji should not even bother to go see the temple.

During Bhavananda Maharaja's shift, Srila Prabhupada was very restless. "Now it has become unbearable. Why am I suffering like this?" Srila Prabhupada threw off his covers. Bhavananda Maharaja asked, "Are you feeling some pain?" Prabhupada responded, "No, it is all mental."

Bhavananda Maharaja called for the kaviraja, who came immediately, along with myself; and he gave some medicine that immediately relieved the pain. The kaviraja said that Srila Prabhupada's pulse was missing some beats. Privately, the kaviraja said to us that since last night, he has become hopeless about Prabhupada's condition.

At noon, he came again to examine Srila Prabhupada. He had looked for hours in the forest for some special medicines but could not find them; therefore, he was going to Delhi to collect them. The medicine he was planning to make would cause the urine to pass all at one time, rather than in small amounts. He took Srila Prabhupada's pulse, which measured ninety beats a minute and was stronger than in the morning, when it measured 115. The blood pressure, at 140/75, was perfectly normal. Now the heart was in order.

From the pathological point of view everything was all right, but the influence of Saturn was having a malevolent effect. The kaviraja was amazed that Srila Prabhupada's body was suddenly able to become better, a fact that was not at all ordinary.

Nitai-canda arrived from Mayapur, and Srila Prabhupada was very affectionate and glad to see him and talk about Mayapur.

Prabhupada: You are a good son of your parents. The estate is very big; manage it well. Make devotees out of people. Become a devotee. Eat well, live well. There is nothing to be unhappy. Am I correct?

Nitai-canda: Yes.

Prabhupada: Are you all right now?

Nitai-canda: Yes, we are very happy in Mayapur now.

Prabhupada: You have suffered so much! What could I say from here! Little boy! Whatsoever you have suffered, for Sri Caitanya Mahaprabhu. I could do nothing. You got such severe beating. It has been good that you came. My condition is so serious. I don't know whether I'll see you again. Is everyone all right?

Nitai-canda: Yes, Srila Prabhupada, everyone is all right. Lots of people are coming to see Mayapur.

Prabhupada: Lots of people come? How many?

Nitai-canda: About one thousand people a day. Often they come from Calcutta and other places in reserved buses.

Prabhupada: Do they get prasada?

Nitai-canda: Yes, Srila Prabhupada. We serve sweetened nuts in the temple, and there is the shop in the front of the temple.

Prabhupada: How many devotees are there?

Nitai-canda: About 170. The gurukula children were mad in eagerness to meet with you. All the devotees are mad to see you.

Prabhupada: How is it possible to go in this condition?

Nitai-canda: Hearing that you were coming, everyone was filled with spontaneous, ecstatic joy, and began chanting and chanting your glories without cessation. "Srila Prabhupada is coming!" When the boys heard you weren't coming, everyone became tearful thinking about you. "Why Srila Prabhupada hasn't come?"

Prabhupada: Going in this condition is trouble. How many books are being sold?

Nitai-canda: Every day, we sell about one hundred books in the temple. Some days we sell even more.

Then followed a discussion of book printing and distribution, and about land purchase in Mayapur.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: Would you like Nitai-canda to sing?

Prabhupada: Has Nitai-canda been given prasada?

Others: No. Do you want Nitai-canda to take prasada or sing?

Prabhupada: He may take prasada.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: He will take prasada, shave, and then sing kirtana.

We asked Srila Prabhupada later what was the cause of his mental disturbance. Prabhupada disclosed his thoughts that someone has poisoned him.

From Russia, we received a certificate presented to the Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, Bombay, for "books for the service of peace and progress."

November 11

November 11

Early in the morning, Srila Prabhupada talked with Bhavananda Maharaja about Mayapur. Later, he spoke with Giriraja about Bombay. Srila Prabhupada then called for me, saying, "I am not getting strength. Even to lift my leg, I need help. Practically my left leg is not working. What should be done now, you consider."

I called for the kaviraja, who said that milk would be beneficial, but not dahi [yogurt]. He had gone to Delhi yesterday and met with Sri Ramduttji, whom he considered the topmost kaviraja in India, and just like his guru. Ramduttji, a specialist in Ayurvedic heart and kidney treatments, said that Srila Prabhupada's disease could definitely be cured and that the most immediate necessity was to increase his strength. For that purpose, milk was very important.

Prabhupada was told that the kaviraja would give medicine to control the cough and the passing of stool. The kaviraja said that he was not afraid of the disease, rather of Prabhupada's weakness. The kaviraja said, "You give me your co-operation for one week and I will cure you. If you follow the medicine for fifteen days, you can go to Mayapur." Prabhupada said that he had very little space in his stomach; as soon as he ate or drank a little bit, he filled up. The kaviraja replied that it was better to give a little bit many times.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Why don't you give us the chance to serve you?

Prabhupada: I give you the chance, but you go away. You can sit down for twenty-four hours and chant. But I think otherwise. I think you are thinking of me as infectious. Therefore you avoid.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Srila Prabhupada, you have told us to go to Mayapur and make fifty thousand devotees and distribute one hundred thousand pieces of literature a month. So sometimes we go there to do this, and then we come back.

Prabhupada: No. While you are here [you are also not coming.]

This conversation had a very sobering effect on many of the devotees who were here, but were not staying in Srila Prabhupada's room. Now there was a noticeable increase, as devotees spent more of their time with Srila Prabhupada.

Jayapataka Maharaja reported that in Gaya they auctioned off the house where Caitanya Mahaprabhu rested. One Sankaracarya bought it. The Vaisnava community was very upset and wanted us to do something. Srila Prabhupada said, "This is a good idea. We can have a center in Gaya." Jayapataka said he would send someone to investigate the matter.

I asked Srila Prabhupada whether Lord Jagannatha should have feet and hands made for Him and be worshipped in that way, as in Jagannatha Puri. Srila Prabhupada answered, "Yes, why not?"

Lokanatha Maharaja arrived and gave a report on book distribution in Uttar Pradesh. He had gone to Badarinatha to show Prabhupada's translation of the Srimad-Bhagavatam to Srila Vyasadeva. He had visited Bhim Kapur, where Bhima left his body. He stated that in Badrinarayana, everyone was leaving because of the excessive cold, including the pujaris. I asked Srila Prabhupada if that was proper. Srila Prabhupada said, "What can be done?"

I suggested that Lokanatha Maharaja chant, but Srila Prabhupada said he must be tired. Lokanatha Maharaja, however, said that he had come a great distance to see Srila Prabhupada, to chant for him; so Srila Prabhupada said, "Then begin chanting."

After Lokanatha had led the kirtana and then left, Srila Prabhupada called him to return. Srila Prabhupada said, "Lokanatha, I want to discuss something very important with you. What time is convenient?" Four o'clock was set as the time to meet; but shortly thereafter, Srila Prabhupada called for Jayapataka Maharaja and Bhavananda Maharaja and said, "Jayapataka, Bhavananda -- so you all manage. I've done everything for a dying man to do. All papers are signed. It's not good, all you big managers are just bound here and I am lying. I wish you to manage very nicely as if I were dead, and let me travel to all the tirtha-sthanas without responsibility. And if I die, what is that? They can bring the dead body to Mayapur or Vrndavana. A little medicine -- no medicine. A little milk and travel one place to another. If there is death? What is the lamentation? In open air, bullock cart during daytime. Or you can say civil suicide. Although living, consider me dead for the time being. You manage. And nowadays in India, there is sunshine. During the daytime, I shall travel; and at nighttime, make a camp under a tree. In this way, let me travel to all the tirtha-sthanas. I am thinking in this way. What are your opinions?"

Bhavananda Maharaja: We will manage.

Prabhupada: You are managing, I know. But you are all local men. You are bound up and you cannot go. Lokanatha's party has some experience, let him go. In India, the climate is good. If I recover, very good. If not, what is the wrong? And if I live, it will be a great thing -- another life. You are all experienced. What is the use of lying down here?

Jayapataka Maharaja: The kaviiraja said your body has six years of life left. Even a healthy cow lying in one place will become ill.

Prabhupada: Therefore I say, don't keep me locked up. You keep me free. They have got experience in India. You can go village to village. It has to be settled. I am no longer. You manage. If I live, I shall come again.

Trivikrama Maharaja: Previously, there was some risk.

Prabhupada: What is that risk? This is my proposal.

Jayapataka Maharaja: That will be after you have gained some strength.

Prabhupada: Yes. Free air and some change, and I can come back later.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Will you be translating?

Prabhupada: No.

Bhavananda Maharaja: I think it is a good idea, but you should not take unnecessary risk.

Prabhupada: No. When I am okay. I shall come back to Mayapur, Vrindavana, or Bombay or anywhere.

Jayapataka Maharaja: You would travel by bus?

Prabhupada: That you think over.

Bhavananda Maharaja: We will all think over the arrangements.

Prabhupada: You have tried doctors, kaviiraja, medicine. Everything has failed. Now supposing I am taking risk of death. What is the wrong? When I am dead, if you go in India and bring the body either to Mayapur or Vrindavana. Mayapur, the land is already there. Vrindavana, I think you have gate site. Wherever you like, you do.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Thakura Bhaktivinoda, he said it was not proper near the gate.

Prabhupada: No, there is ample room. Or Mayapur, that is very nice.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Prabhupada, you are getting stronger. Look how you are talking. The kaviiraja is sure that by taking a little milk....

Prabhupada: I'll take milk; milk is available everywhere. I shall take little milk. And sleep. If I live, that is all right. If I don't, that is all right.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Very nice program. We can all accompany you.

Prabhupada: Not very many. You can go and come back.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Which holy places? Prabhupada: India is full of holy places. Gradually we will go to Mayapur. Is Tamala here?

Jayapataka Maharaja: Yes, he has heard everything. By your going to the holy places, you will purify all the holy places.

Prabhupada: There are two things -- life or death. If I die, what is the wrong? And if there is death, that is natural.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: For us, it is very unfortunate.

Prabhupada: Live by my words, by my training. So you like this idea?

Hamsaduta Maharaja: I like it.

Prabhupada: In most cases, you beg from the local places and subsist. Otherwise, purchase.

Jayapataka Maharaja: You are very famous. Wherever you go, there will be crowds of people.

Prabhupada: So they'll be seeing me. I have no objection. I want a little milk from them, that is all. So for my presence required for management, I think I have bequeathed properly. You can manage. It is to be admitted failure. So-called medicine treatments are all failures.

Jayapataka Maharaja: All the doctors say you defy all medical laws. Sometimes you become very weak, sometimes very strong.

Giriraja: I think parikrama is a good idea, because I don't have any faith in the doctors or treatments. Ultimately it depends on Krsna. He can exercise His will in any condition.

Prabhupada: So seriously consider this submission and let me go.

Jayapataka Maharaja : How soon would you like to go?

Prabhupada: Immediately.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think it is glorious to go on tirtha-yatra.

Prabhupada: Yes. So all of you give permission. Then I will go.

Nrsimha Caitanya: Could there be a caravan of vans to come with you?

Prabhupada: Yes.

Bhavananda Maharaja: When you wanted to go to Mayapur, you said no, you would die on the road and that is not good. Now you say go.

Prabhupada: No. That is artificial, and this is natural. Death is inevitable. But artificial is not good.

Bhavananda Maharaja: I feel that by traveling now, there would be unnatural death.

Prabhupada: No, strength you will gain by traveling.

Hamsaduta Maharaja: You can begin by circumambulating Vrndavana.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Bhavananda Maharaja: Because all of us are quite worried, we would not work confidently, leaving you alone.

Jayapataka Maharaja: We heard that you had a dream, that a kaviraja of the Ramanuja sampradaya will treat and get you back to strength. So far, he seems quite successful.

Prabhupada: No. He's sincere. I'll drink milk. Whatever strength is obtainable.

Hamsaduta Maharaja: So we should meet and make plans for traveling around Vrndavana. You will begin tomorrow morning?

Prabhupada: Yes.

Jayapataka Maharaja: By bus?

Prabhupada: No bus. Bullock cart. With bullock you get the cow dung.

Jayapataka Maharaja: In this part of India, it is very cold.

Prabhupada: Underneath the trees, it is not cold. Daytime, by exposing underneath the sun; and camp underneath a tree at night. That has to be arranged.

After this conversation, we had a meeting to arrange for a bullock cart; then we came before Srila Prabhupada with the kaviraja.

Prabhupada: Make an experiment.

Tamala Kṛṣṇa Maharaja: Then we shall decide. On Vrndavana parikrama, a bullock cart is not smooth. Let us not take the risk.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: We think that you can get stronger slowly.

Prabhupada: Let us make an experiment in Vrndavana.

Kaviraja: You should consider not doing it under any circumstances.

Bhavananda Maharaja: The risk is too great.

Prabhupada: Vrndavana parikrama is not risk.

Bhakti-caru Maharaja: You have advised us not to take unnecessary risk when doubtful.

Prabhupada: That is material.

Jagadisa: Why do you want to go on parikrama?

Prabhupada: Let us call Kṛṣṇadāsa Bābajī and then decide. Either Ravana will kill, or Rama will kill. Better to be killed by Rama. If Marica doesn't go to mislead Sita, he will be killed by Ravana; and if he goes, he'll be killed by Rama.

We gave many arguments for accepting the advice of the kaviraja.

Prabhupada: But I think I will be cured by the parikrama.

Kaviraja: Prabhupada should ask for Kuvera's flower plane; then there will be no bumping.

Prabhupada called for Lokanatha Maharaja, who had gone to ready a bullock cart.

Prabhupada: So when will we go?

Lokanatha Maharaja: We got a bullock cart and bullocks.

Prabhupada: What do you think? How many carts you got?

Lokanatha Maharaja: Only one for you. Others can do sankirtana.

Prabhupada: How much you had to pay?

Lokanatha Maharaja: One hundred rupees. If you want for longer time, we can purchase.

Prabhupada: How many are going?

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Everyone wants to go.

Prabhupada: That's nice. How many days you have hired for?

Lokanatha Maharaja: One day.

Prabhupada: I am thinking: I am lying here, I can lie there in a cart. Let us make an experiment.

Lokanatha Maharaja: I have seen nice carts like chariots in Pune.

Prabhupada: You can purchase immediately. You have got already experience.

Hamsaduta Maharaja: Your vision is transcendental. If you say you'll get better, we have to believe you.

Prabhupada: Rest assured, I shall not die in one day. We can go to Govardhana and make our own cooking there. Dig the ground and make our foodstuff. Very good. Picnic.

Lokanatha Maharaja: We can collect grains.

Prabhupada: That will be very nice.

Panca-dravida Maharaja: Will we be able to walk to Govardhana?

Lokanatha Maharaja: There are old men who pilgrimage for sixty miles in my native place on every Ekadasi day.

Prabhupada: Let us make an experiment. Don't hesitate. As far as possible, take me in a comfortable condition.

Panca-dravida Maharaja: This will purify Govardhana Hill.

Prabhupada: Tomorrow is a great festival. We are in Vrndavana -- so we must take part. So Lokanatha, what do you think?

Lokanatha Maharaja: We should make an experiment to please you.

Prabhupada: That's nice.

Lokanatha Maharaja: That will be a new experiment for us also.

Prabhupada: Yes.

Later in the evening, Krsnadasa Babaji came. After taking some prasadam, he spoke with Srila Prabhupada very convincingly that Srila Prabhupada should not go. He said that Srila Prabhupada was already glorious; why should he go out and risk his life? He was not going to die; so why should he go out now in this condition? Srila Prabhupada then called for Bhavananda Maharaja and myself, who were just coming to speak with His Divine Grace.

Prabhupada: Babaji also feels that I should not go.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Prabhupada, how can you go? The road is so bad. There will be so much jerking. Why are you thinking of going? Why are you throwing out this kaviraja? He is having good results. We are so upset. Please do not go.

Prabhupada: All right. I don't want to upset you. That is not my position. Bhavananda, what do you think?

Bhavananda Maharaja: I am very upset, Srila Prabhupada. I don't want you to go.

Prabhupada: Bhavananda has suffered so much for Mayapur. How can I go against his will? If my right and left hand says no, how can I go? Babaji Maharaja, see how much my disciples love me!

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: You are dealing with us in such a way that our attachment is forever deepening.

Prabhupada: It is my duty. In college days, one Scottish professor would say "juty." One student asked, "Is this Scottish accent, to say 'juty' instead of 'duty'?" (Prabhupada laughed at his recollection.)

It was fixed up that Krsnadasa Babaji and Bon Maharaja would come for prasadam Sunday night.

Prabhupada called for the kaviraja, having heard that he was very disappointed Prabhupada was going on parikrama. The kaviraja had said that if Prabhupada left the gate for parikrama, not even Balarama or Lord Visnu could keep him, the kaviraja, here any longer, but that he would return to Calcutta. He came before Srila Prabhupada, who spoke very kindly to him.

Although Prabhupada drank 500 cc of milk, there was no stool and no mucous, just as the kaviraja said. Tomorrow, he will give medicine for building muscles. The next day, he wants to go to Jaipur for medicine. For now the kaviraja was giving medicine made from crushed pearls and will be giving crushed emeralds later, which are even more powerful than crushed diamonds.

November 12

November 12

Srila Prabhupada was thinking very much of parikrama. This morning, he asked me to call for Lokanatha Maharaja. Prabhupada told Lokanatha that going on parikrama to all the holy places in India has been one of his long-held desires, which had yet to be fulfilled. He asked Lokanatha to discuss with me a route. Lokanatha had been out in the morning using the bullock cart that was hired last night for parikrama in Vrndavana. The bullock driver would not go to Govardhana, saying the bulls would become exhausted. When Lokanatha came in, Srila Prabhupada said, "Lokanatha? You are coming back?"

Lokanatha Maharaja: Yes, we came from doing kirtana in the town: bullock cart filled with gurukula children, and devotees chanting and dancing. It was very ecstatic. So many people heard the kirtana.

Prabhupada: And prasadam?

Lokanatha Maharaja: It will be served to the guests here after arati.

Prabhupada: You have got all-India chart?

Lokanatha Maharaja: Yes, I have.

Prabhupada: Tamala, consult with him.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Make up a tour? Very good.

Prabhupada: Since a long time, I have got this idea.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Prabhupada has had this ambition a long time.

Jayapataka Maharaja: Balarama went to all the holy places. So in the same way, you can get a little strength from Krsna and Balarama.

Prabhupada: I give you idea. Where's Lokanatha? What is called, front party? They'll give us description of the land, and before our going, they'll make a camp. Small, big -- it doesn't matter. And in the morning, the forward camp, broken, and go to meet camp with kirtana. In the meantime, other camp is ready to receive you. Then the next camp, after taking prasadam. They'll go to the next camp.

Lokanatha Maharaja: So the smaller group goes in advance and the bigger group stays with you?

Prabhupada: Yes. In this way.

Lokanatha Maharaja: This kind of program we have done before.

Prabhupada: And when you go in procession, have kirtana.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Originally, when we talked about this, we wanted to go in a few vehicles, not bullock cart. Bhakti-caitanya Swami is the fit driver for your vehicle. Srila Prabhupada, I know he would want to come. Is that all right?

Prabhupada: Oh yes. Purchase at least four vehicles.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: I think some scientist must also come, in case we meet someone very intelligent, to defeat them. Svarupa Damodara can come?

Srila Prabhupada: Oh yes.

Giriraja: You'll need someone to make members, in case we meet any rich people. (Everyone laughed.)

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: Giriraja is requesting to come. Is that all right?

Prabhupada: By managing, you can come, everyone.

Lokanatha Maharaja: So do I come with you, Srila Prabhupada?

Prabhupada: You will be the leader.

Lokanatha Maharaja: I have a party, and they can do nagara-sankirtana and distribute books.

Tamala Krsna Maharaja: But one thing we request you, is you get a little stronger. When going, we should not turn back.

Prabhupada: Yes.

The rest of the day passed with Prabhupada taking rest most of the time, and devotees always performing kirtana. In the evening, Prabhupada talked a long time with Svarupa Damodara. Around 11:30 p.m., he complained of pain in his left thigh, the same leg which he has had us keep elevated on a pillow for so many weeks now. Prabhupada took 900 cc of liquid, including 550 cc of milk, and passed 560 cc of urine, but no stool.

November 13

November 13

At 1:30 a.m., Srila Prabhupada had severe pain in his left leg. After some time, it subsided; but it resumed at 3:00 a.m. With our help Srila Prabhupada was moving himself from one side to another. Wanting us to apply heat to his thigh, he asked for a coal stove on which to heat salt compresses. In the meantime, he asked for De's or Sloan's liniment. We found Sloan's, and I rubbed it on; but this did not bring sufficient relief. Prabhupada was moaning from the pain. The devotees had stopped kirtana and were surrounding his bed. The kaviraja was also present. It was concluded that rubbing witchhazel had produced too much coldness. Prabhupada said, "Upendra wants to give cold to get rid of cold." As the liniment was not effective, I applied a heating lamp, moving it back and forth along Prabhupada's thigh. This action brought relief, and Prabhupada became calmer. Before the lamp, we had also used hot water bottles. Now, a hot plate had been located, on which Upendra heated two salt poultices and alternatively applied them to Prabhupada's leg. Gradually the pain subsided, and Srila Prabhupada could rest again. During the pain, Prabhupada had thrown off his blankets.

We were all praying that this painful attack would not again assault our spiritual master; but again and again it came, at 6:00 a.m., 9:00 a.m., noon, and 3:00 p.m. I was very sorry to see this trauma because it did not bode well. Srila Prabhupada was most sensitive, and we were worried that if these painful attacks continued, he would not be willing to remain with us any longer. Ironically, at the same time, Srila Prabhupada has drunk 1,150 cc, half of it as milk, and passed 550 cc of urine and stool.

In the evening, as we had planned previously, Bon Maharaja and Krsnadasa Babaji Maharaja visited. Prabhupada asked me to bring the Russian diploma given to the BBT at the Moscow book fair. Then I showed various photographs of Deities and temples around the world, just as Prabhupada would do whenever important persons would come. Bon Maharaja was very much praising Prabhupada's work, and afterwards said how wonderful it was that Srila Prabhupada was in such perfect consciousness. Prabhupada also discussed with Bon Maharaja His desire for tirtha-yatra.

Srila Prabhupada also spoke with Bhagatji, and at the end quoted from Bhagavad-gita, "Bhogaisvarya-prasaktanam."

November 14

November 14

Today, the attacks continued in regular three-hour intervals. Prabhupada was in deep consciousness, not external. The kaviraja came frequently; but Prabhupada took medicine only with great efforts on behalf of Bhakti-caru Maharaja.

When the attacks came again, Srila Prabhupada moved his right arm back and forth gracefully in the air, but we could not properly understand him. Although we all wanted to help him, we felt we could not. The kaviraja confirmed that Prabhupada's condition was very serious. No entry was made in the medical journal, because Prabhupada had not passed any urine, although there must have been urine in the body. We all could understand the end was approaching. Thus, the room was packed with devotees, and chanting was continuous. The kaviraja suggested inserting a catheter to empty his bladder of urine. The G.B.C. members present (Hamsaduta Maharaja, Svarupa Damodara, Jagadisa, Bhavananda Maharaja, and I) deliberated and decided that we would not permit catheterization, since Prabhupada had not appreciated Tirtha Maharaja's expiring with tubes in his body. Besides, catheterization would have prolonged his presence only a short while; and we could now sense that our beloved Srila Prabhupada wished to return back to Godhead, back to home. We tried everything and it failed; thus, we informed the kaviraja of our decision and he agreed and understood, being himself a devotee.

By now, we had all returned to Prabhupada's room, surrounding him and sitting on his bed -- Upendra, Svarupa Damodara, Satadhanya Maharaja, Bhavananda Maharaja, Hamsaduta Maharaja, and I -- with other devotees, both men and women, present. Pisima came in and asked, "Prabhupada, have you eaten something?" Srila Prabhupada did not respond, even though she asked again and again. She placed Ganges water in Prabhupada's mouth. We had placed tulasi leaves and Yamuna water by Prabhupada's head.

Prabhupada's Godbrothers arrived. I had set up benches on each side of the bed for them -- Bon Maharaja, Krsnadasa Babaji, Ananda Prabhu -- and his Godnephew Narayana Maharaja. They sat and watched intently,

observing Srila Prabhupada's consciousness. Narayana Maharaja spoke in Srila Prabhupada's ear, but there was no response; but when Bhakti-caru Maharaja spoke into Prabhupada's ear, telling him that Narayana Maharaja and others were present, Prabhupada slowly raised his left hand to his head in salutation and started crying. Prabhupada's Godbrothers explained that Prabhupada's attacks were simply the moving of the airs in the body, not actual pain. They said that Prabhupada was in perfect consciousness and they did not feel the time had yet come for his departure. After two or three hours they left, promising to come immediately whenever we called.

The kaviraja, however, said Prabhupada had only two or three hours left. Already, we had informed ISKCON around the world. Pujaris brought tulasi flower garlands from Krsna-Balarama and placed them on the pillow around Prabhupada's head. Understanding that the end was near, we chanted and prayed, there being nothing else to do. When the last attack came at 3:00 p.m., Prabhupada rubbed his hand quickly back and forth across his heart. Upendra also massaged his heart, while I sat holding his lotus feet. For four hours, Prabhupada was very peaceful.

At 7:25 p.m., Prabhupada opened his eyes, which were very clear, more so than in many months. His mouth opened, his tongue moved, and then he became still. The kaviraja took Prabhupada's pulse and held a cotton swab to his nostril, detecting no movement of air. Our beloved Srila Prabhupada had departed. Surrounded by his loving disciples, who were chanting the holy name of Krsna; lying very peaceful in his bed in Vrndavana-dhama, the holy land of Krsna's birth; his head directed toward the Deities of Krsna-Balarama; surrounded by photos of all the Deities and his Guru Maharaja; decorated with candana and a big tulasi leaf on his forehead; and holding tulasi in his right hand, he departed and returned to the lotus feet of Krsna, from whence he came.

Oh, how the world has become devoid of its crest jewel, Srila Prabhupada! Oh, how everything is now vacant! The room filled with wailing and crying. Devotees clutched Prabhupada's lotus feet, and Pisima approached, crying piteously.

We asked most of the devotees to leave while the chanting continued around the bed. Bon Maharaja returned and advised that we take Prabhupada's body on parikrama of Vrndavana to the seven major temples. Ananda Prabhu had been there all the time. Narayana Maharaja arrived. We sat Prabhupada up and crossed his legs, afraid that his body would stiffen. Bhavananda Maharaja closed his jaw, which had remained open; and we tied it closed with a cloth around his head. We placed Prabhupada in his palanquin and carried him into the temple with the blowing of conchshells and beating of mrdangas and karatalas. First taking him before each Deity and then circumambulating the temple three times, we brought him again before the altar of his Lords, Krsna and Balarama. We circumambulated his transcendental body four times with kirtana, afterwards placing his whole palanquin on the vyasasana.

Led by Narayana Maharaja, Krsnadasa Babaji, and Ananda Prabhu, we performed kirtana and prayers throughout the whole night. Prabhupada's expression was sublime, just as when he had previously sat on the vyasasana. His eyes were closed, there was a slight smile on his face, and we all expected and prayed that at any moment he would lift his hand and return to us.

The day was Gaura-caturthi-tithi (the fourth day of the light half of the month of Karttika). The time was 7:25 p.m., five minutes after the most auspicious time of that day, amṛta-yoga, began.

November 15

November 15

The residents of Vrndavana awaited the last darsana of the great acarya of the Gaudiya Vaisnavas, who has spread Vrndavana's glories to the darkest regions of the world. At 6:30 a.m., the Gosvamis of the seven temples arrived to escort the divine form of Srila Prabhupada to their respective Deities. Prabhupada had his hat and chaddar on, and he sat in his palanquin. He would not circumambulate lying down. Like a strong lion, he sat up; and when the residents of Vrndavana saw him, they were amazed. He was covered with flowers offered the previous night by his disciples.

Taking him into the courtyard to the accompaniment of kirtana led by Narayana Maharaja, we circumambulated his body four times and began our procession with grand kirtana. The Brijabasis, happy to see his perfection, chanted, "Jaya Prabhupada!" Everyone knew him as Vrndavana's most famous son, and they loved him.

As we approached each temple, the head pujari came out. The kirtana rose to a crescendo, with Narayana Maharaja chanting, "Jaya Madana-mohana jiva! Jaya Radha-Damodara jiva! Jaya Radha-ramana jiva....," glorifying the particular Deity and Prabhupada, who represented Them so well. Then, Narayana Maharaja chanted, "Jaya Prabhupada." We were all merged in an ocean of grief, yet proud to be the disciples of our Guru Maharaja. The parikrama lasted three hours, ending when we again arrived at the Krishna-Balaram Mandir at 9:30 a.m.

We brought Srila Prabhupada's divine body to the Samadhi site. Upendra and Bhavananda Maharaja undressed Srila Prabhupada, leaving only his kaupina, and placed him on banana leaves. First, Narayana Maharaja, then Krsnadasa Babaji, and then Ananda Prabhu poured Yamuna water over Prabhupada's transcendental body. I took the conchshell next and, allowing all the devotees to touch it, poured water over his body many times. We dressed him in new silks and new sacred thread. Narayana Maharaja took a tulasi-manjari and, with candana, wrote the samadhi mantra on Srila Prabhupada's chest. Narayana Maharaja, Ananda Prabhu, Bhakti-caru Maharaja and I descended seven to nine feet into the Samadhi pit, at the bottom of which was a pure, white marble slab. We performed pujas, Ananda Prabhu chanting the mantras while guiding the movements of my hands. Bhavananda Maharaja and Upendra lifted Prabhupada's transcendental form and I received Prabhupada's body for the last time. We placed him in a sitting position and offered arati. All the devotees who were standing about, chanting and blowing on conchshells, threw thousands of flowers upon Prabhupada. As Prabhupada had previously instructed me, I saved a few to be taken to Mayapur for another Samadhi.

We poured salt nine inches deep around Srila Prabhupada's body, then filled the rest of the Samadhi with dirt. We marked where his head was; and after reaching the ground level, we built up an area about three feet square, marking the place where his body was seated. We covered the area with fresh cow dung and placed fresh saffron silk on top. For shade, we suspended from four bamboo poles another saffron cloth. We placed two tulasi plants on each side, and on the raised ground, the photo of our beloved Guru Maharaja. Pradyumna offered prasadam and full arati and we circumambulated four times. In complete surrender, we took shelter of Prabhupada's lotus feet.

nama om visnu-padaya krsna-presthaya bhu-tale srimate bhaktivedanta-svamin iti namine

namas te sarasvate deve gaura-vani-pracarine nirvisesa-sunyavadi-pascatya-desat-tarine

One of Srila Prabhupada's last yearning desires was to go on parikrama around Govardhana Hill. Because we wanted to fulfill that desire and because we were feeling separation from our beloved Guru Maharaja, we decided to take him to Govardhana. We selected the date of Gopastami, when Krsna comes of age as a cowherd boy, on November 18.

On that morning after mangala-arati, all the devotees took prasadam of puri, halva and sabji. In buses and vans, we then set out, with Prabhupada present in his arca-vigraha form and in a large photograph. We placed the deity of Srila Prabhupada in the back seat of his car, between Upendra and myself. In the front were Bhavananda Swami, Acyutananda Swami, and our devotee driver.

We went first to Radha-kunda, because Srila Prabhupada had said, when he was unable to go, "You bathe on my behalf!" Now, he bathed personally to our great happiness. Acyutananda performed the abhiseka ceremony. The golden form of Srila Prabhupada was then lowered into the cool water of Radha-kunda. Three times he bathed, as we looked on his golden body through the water. The ceremony was being held on the thin strip of land between the two kundas.

Next, Jayapataka Swami carried Prabhupada upon his head and bathed him three times in Syama-kunda. He was dried and dressed in new silk cloth, placed upon his palanquin, and offered full arati, the devotees chanting, "Jaya Srila Prabhupada." Accompanied by kirtana, we circumambulated those two most holy lakes.

We boarded our vehicles and proceeded to Govardhana, where we assembled and in procession proceeded with Srila Prabhupada aboard his palanquin, which had been wonderfully decorated. How beautiful the land of Govardhana is, with its trees and grasses! Prabhupada has ascended to Goloka; and now by his causeless mercy, we felt as if we too had been allowed to enter that transcendental realm.

As we circumambulated the mountain, no longer did our hearts burn from separation. We were with Prabhupada again. We were so glad to see him riding again on his palanquin, leading us as always, giving us shelter. It was a cool day, and our walking created dust, the whole atmosphere becoming filled with dust. We could only remember Krsna, coming home from tending the cows.

We came to Govinda-kunda, where Madhavendra Puri had found Gopala and Indra had given abhiseka to Krsna. There we stopped and heard The Nectar of Instruction, verses nine to eleven. Some of the sacred water of the kunda we sprinkled on Prabhupada's head, and he was cooled and refreshed.

As we proceeded, our talks were all of Prabhupada. We remembered his pastimes and recounted his unlimited glories. We especially remembered the past two weeks, which had been so sweet. We took pleasure understanding how the past months were given by Prabhupada for deepening our love, and for no other purpose. He simply lay on his bed, week after week, with no other purpose than to attract us. How merciful he acted toward us! As we wound around the hill, the path was uneven; and we reflected that Srila Prabhupada could have made this journey only in his present eternal form. Though we walked for three hours, the eight miles passed easily.

We again rode to Kusuma-kunja, where we refreshed ourselves in the bathing ghat. Prabhupada having been placed high in a covered garden house, all the devotees took pleasure sporting in the water.

We divided into two groups, Satsvarupa Maharaja speaking in one and Acyutananda Maharaja in the other, recounting the glorious activities of Prabhupada in the early days in New York. At 5:30 p.m., we all sat down and enjoyed a most transcendental feast, eating to our full satisfaction.

We proceeded back to Vrndavana, back to home, with Prabhupada, weary as we rode in our car. It had been a wonderful outing, because Prabhupada had been present.

Srila Prabhupada lives with those who live to fulfill his desires. We take shelter beneath the lotus feet of our beloved Guru Maharaja, whom we eternally serve.